

The manner of His Excellency Sir *Thomas*
Fairfax, and the Officers of His Armie sitting in
COUNCELL.



The manner of His Excellency Sir *Thomas*
Fairfax, and the Officers of His Armie sitting in
COUNCELL.



A DECLARATION OF THE

Engagements, Remonstrances, Representations, Proposals, Desires and Resolutions from His Excellency Sir Tho: Fairfax, and the generall Councell of the Army. For seeling of His Majesty in His just Rights, the Parliament in their just Priviledges, and the Subjects in their LIBERTIES and FREEDOMES.

With papers of Overtures, of the Army with the Kings Majesty, the Parliament, the Citie, and with the Souldiery amongst themselves.

Also Representations of the grievances of the Kingdome, and remedies propounded, for removing the present pressures whereby the Subjects are burthened.

And the resolutions of the Army; for the establishment of a firme and lasting Peace in Church and KINGDOME.

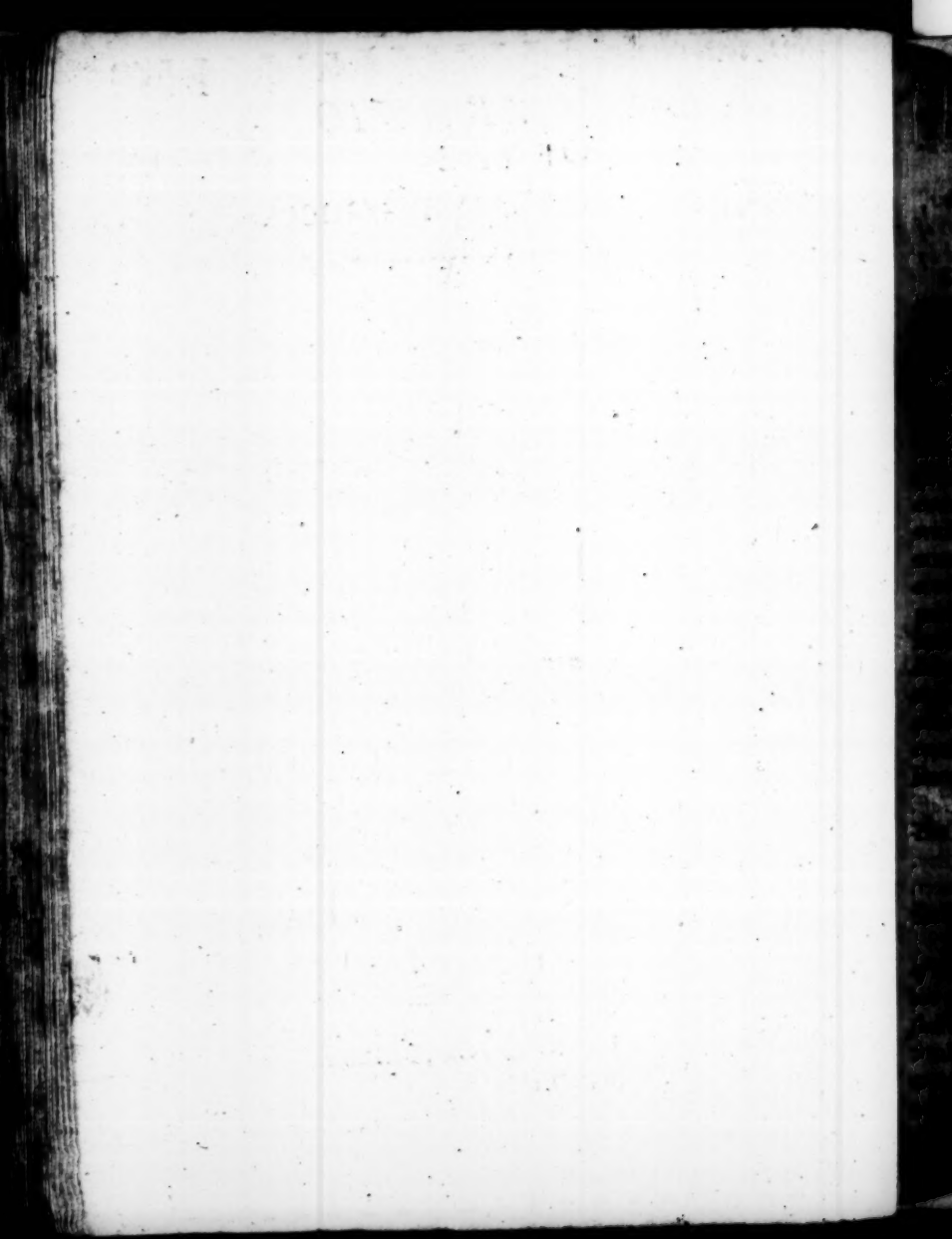
Die Lunæ, 27. Septembris, 1647.

WHereas Math: Simmons hath beene at great charges in Printing the Declarations and Papers from the Army in one Volume. It is ordered by the Lords in Parliament Assembled, that the said Math: Simmons shall have the Printing and publishing thereof for the space of one whole yeare from the date hereof. And that none other shall re-print the same during that time.

John Brown, Cler. Parliamentorum.

L O N D O N,

Printed by Math: Simmons for George Whittington, and are to be sold at the sign of the Blew Anchor in Cornebil, 1647.



His Excellency, Sir Thomas Fairfax, Generall of the
PARLIAMENTS Forces;

*The humble Petition of the Officers and Souldiers of the Army under your
Command.*

HEVVETH,

THat ever since our first ingaging in this service, for preserving the power of this Kingdome in the hands of the Parliament; we have in our severall places served them with all faithfulness. And although we have layn under many discouragements for want of pay, and other necessities; yet have we not disputed their commands, disobeyed their orders, nor disturbed them with seditious; nor have there any visible discontents appeared amongst us to the ingagement of their Enemies, and the impediment of their affaires; but have with all chearfulness done Summer services in Winter seasons, improving the best of our abilities in the advancement of their service: And seeing God hath blessed our indeavours, with the end of our desires, (*viz*, the dispersing of their like Enemies, and reducing them to their obedience) The King being now departed, our Brethren the Scots satisfied, and departed the Kingdome; all things seemingly blown over, & Peace in all their Quarters: We (imboldned by manifold promises, and Declarations, to protect and defend those that assisted, and acted in their service) herewith humbly present to your Excellency the annexed Representations of our desires; which we humbly beseech your Excellency to recommend, or represent in our behalfe to the Parliament.

And your Petitioners shall ever Honour and Pray for your Excellency &c.
humble Representation of the Desires of the Officers and Souldiers of the Army under the Command of his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax, Presented first to his Excellency, to be by him represented to the Parliament.

First, whereas the necessity and exigencie of the War, hath put us upon many actions, which the Law would not warrant, nor we have acted in a time of peace; we humbly desire, that before our disbanding, a full and sufficient provision may be made by Ordinance of Parliament (to which the Royall assent may be desired) for our indemnity and security in all such cases.

That Auditors or Commissioners may be speedily appointed and authorized, to come to the head-quarter of this Army, to audite and state our accompts, as for all former services as for our services in this Army; and that before the disbanding of the Army, satisfaction may be given to the Petitioners for their desires, that so the charge, trouble, and loss of time, which we must otherwise

necessarily undergoe, in attendance for the obtaining of them, may be prevented. We having had experience, that many have been reduced to miserable extremities, even almost starved for want of reliefe, by their tedious attendance. And no Officer may be charged with any thing in his accompt, that doth not particularly concern himselfe.

3. That those who have voluntarily served the Parliament in the late War may not hereafter be compelled by press or otherwise to serve as Souldiers on this Kingdome. For those who have served as Horsemen, may be compelled to serve on Foot, in any future case.

4. That such in this Army as have lost their limbs, and the Wives and Children of such as have been slain in the service, and such Officers or Souldiers as have sustained losses or have been prejudiced in their estates, by adhering to the Parliament; or in their persons by sickness or imprisonment under the Enemy, have such allowances and satisfaction, as may be agreeable to Justice and equity.

5. That till the Army be disbanded as aforesaid; some course may be taken the supply thereof with moneys. Whereby we may be enabled to discharge our quarters, that some may not for necessary food be beholding to the Parliaments Enemies, burthensome to their friends, or oppressive to the country, whose preservation we have alwayes indeavoured, and in whose happiness we should still joyce.

The Officers present at the Debates following.

Viz. *Lincolne* Gen. Hamond. *Commissary* Ireton. Col. Hamond. Col. Harley. Col. Ingoldesby, Col. Whaley. Col. Fortescue. Col. Rich. Col. Butler. Col. Henry. Col. Lilburne. Col. Okey. *Lincolne* Col. Jackson. Lieutenant Colonell Pride. Col. Grime. Major Fincher. Major Swallow, Major Huntington, Major Colwell. Major Duckett. Major Sedascue. Major Waade. Captain Brown. Captain Groves. Capt. Lawrence. Capt. Jenkins. Capt. Morgan. Capt. Farre. Captain G. Capt. Reynolds. Capt. Nevill. Capt. Pretty. Capt. Ohara. Capt. Leigh. Capt. C. man. Capt. Young. Capt. Cannon. Capt. Wallington. Capt. Lieut. Audley. Capt. Lieut. Gladman. Capt. Lagoe. Lieut. Lloyd. Lieut. Scottin. Cor. Spence. At the Convention of Officers before his Excellency Sir Tho. Fairfax at Iron Walden, March 21. 1646.

THE two Letters from the Committee of Lords and Commons for Irish Affairs sitting at Derby-House, the one dated the 17. the other the 18. March instant, and the severall votes of the House of Commons there inrolled concerning the sending of seven Regiments of Foot and four Regiments of Horse out of this Army into Irel. for the service of that Kingdom, were read: Whereupon his Excellency, proposed, unto the Officers this Question ensuing: viz.

Quest. whether they were willing, with those under their commands to increase for the service of Ireland in the number of Horse, Foot, and Dragoons, now proposed to be sent.

order to which, after some debate the first Querie propounded amongst the
eters was.

Whether they were prepared, at present, to give a certain resolution to that
tion?

Resolved Negatively (*Nemine contradicente*)

It was resolved and declared by all: That whether they shall finde cause to
ge themselves personally in that service or no, they shall in their severall pla-
ce ready to further and advance it amongst those under their respective com-
s.

Next there were severall things propounded by severall Officers wherein satis-
on was desired, before they could give their certain resolution to the maine
tion; which were these.

To know, what particular Regiments, Troops or Companies of this Army,
to be continued in service in this Kingdom.

To know under whose conduct and Command in chief, those that engage for
and are to goe.

What assurance there shall be of pay, and subsistence, to those that shall engage
in service for *Ireland*, during their continuance ther ein.

To have satisfaction in point of Arrears, and indemnity for the service in
and.

On each of these, this Question was put to every Officer distinctly.

First. *Whether is this a thing wherein you desire satisfaction before you can
give a certain Resolution to engage in the service proposed?*

Which question, upon the third and fourth Propositions was resolved affirma-
(*Nemine contradicente*).

On the second it was resolved affirmatively by all, except Col. Harley, Coll.
Gue, Col. Butler, Major Fincher, Lieut Colonell Jackson, Capt. Farre,
Capt. Nevill,

On the first it was resolved affirmatively by all, except the persons last menti-
and col. Rich, Major Ducker, Capt. Ohara, Capt. Audley, and captane

ly, those that were affirmative to the desiring of satisfaction in the first
tion: viz.

Now what particular Regiments, Troops, or companies of this Atmy are to
be continued in service in this Kingdom: did declare,

that this was desired; partly to this end: That in giving the resolution to the
Question, none that are not designed to stay in *England*, may be withheld
engaging for *Ireland* by any secret expectation to be continued in *England*

partly to the end that those who shall engage the rather, upon confidence of
the company of such as doe agree with them in the same conditions, may
be deceived in that particular.

rest of the Commissioners at Saffron-Walden: His Excellency being present. Monday March 22. 1646. And the results following.

*Present. Lieut. Gen. Hamond, Com. Gen. Ireton, Col. Hamond, col. Har-
col. Whaley, col. Rich, col. Fortescue, col. Lilburne, col. Okey, col. Henson, Lieut.
col. Pride, Lieut. col. Grimes, Lieut. col. Jackson, Major Swallow, Major Hun-
ton, Major Cornwell, Major Sedgwick, Major Waade, Capt. Brown, Capt. Groves,
Lawrence, Captaine Jenkins, Captaine Morgan, Captaine Farre, Captaine G.
Capt. Lago, Cap. Gladman, Capt. Nevill, Capt. Prety, Capt. Ohara, Capt. L.
Captaine Audley, capt. Coleman, capt. Cannon, capt. Wallington, capt. T.
Lieut. Scottin, Lieutenant Lloyd.*

*At the desire of the commissioners, who now produced the Votes of the
of Commons of the 16. of March, concerning the raising of 60000.l. per moneth
towards the payment of the Forces in England and Ireland, the same were
unto the Officers, and after some debate, this question was proposed to an
Officer distinctly.*

*Whether upon the Votes and resolutions of the House of Commons, now
or any other consideration, do you finde cause to alter or recede from the
Quare yesterday resolved on, concerning assurance of pay, and subsistence?
was resolved in the Negative by all, except, col. Harley, col. Fortescue, and
Young.*

*The same question being proposed concerning the fourth Article, viz.
have satisfaction in payment of Arrears, and indemnity, &c.*

Resolved in the Negative by all, except capt. Young.

*The like question being proposed, concerning the first quare, to know
particular Regiments, Troops, or companies of this Army are to be continued
in service in this Kingdome.*

*It pass likewise in the Negatives, all referring to the severall Votes upon
same, yesterday delivered.*

*There being severall Officers now present, who were not here yesterday at
debates, viz.*

*capt. Rainshorow, capt. Persons, capt. Rawlins, capt. Munket, capt. Bischope,
Wolfe, a. n. Kirby.*

*The severall Votes of the House of Commons, concerning the sending
Regiments of Foot, and of Horse into Ireland was read unto them, as also
Votes of the House, concerning the raising of 60000.l. per moneth, towards
maintenance of the forces in England and Ireland, the same question and
ries thereupon, which were yesterday propounded, were now proposed to
said last mentioned Officers severally, and each Officer by himselfe, declared
Vote to the first question, viz.*

*Whether they were now prepared to give their resolution, Negative, and
the rest affirmative.*

Captaine Young, Captaine M. Davies, That he receded from these things, wherein yesterday he concurred to desire satisfaction, and resolves upon the question, that he will ingage with as many of his Souldiers as he can get. Captaine Devixan, capt. Busbell, capt. Cox, and capt. Pooley, of Colonell Fernes Regiment, declare the same resolution with capt. Young,

A Letter from the Generall to Mr. SPEAKER.

SIR,

Received your Letter dated the 27. of this instant, with an enclosed Order from the House of commons, for the making stop of the farther proceed in a petition, which the House was informed, was carrying on in the Army: In obedience to which, I sent out orders to the Officers of the Regiments quartering these parts of the Kingdome, to meet at my quarters, that I might enquire into the whole matter, and take such course as might most effectually conduce unto accomplishing your commands, where having communicated your letter and orders to them, they did generally expresse a very deep sense of their unhappiness, in being misunderstood in their clear intentions: which were no other then way of Petition to represent unto me those inconveniencies, which would necessarily befall most of the Army after disbanding; desiring, That as much, as I could judge fit, and seasonable, might be submissively made knowne to the House of commons, which otherwise (your multiplicity of businesse intervening) might not be remembred: Assuring me, that they would wholly acquiesce, in whatsoever I should judge reasonable to offer, or you to grant on their behalfe: I have accordingly to your commands sent up Lieutenant Generall Hamond, colonell Hamond, colonell Lilburne, Lieutenant colonell Pride, and Lieutenant colonell James, to attend the Houses pleasure: who I hope will give you (as farre as they are acquainted therewith) a full and candid account of the whole proceedings in this Petition. Sir, there is one clause in your Letter, concerning all the Regiments marching this way, which I do not understand, except it be meant by Hardresse Wallers Regiment, which I have remanded away at the instance Major Generall Skippon upon the grounds in his inclosed letter, and colonell Hammonds, and colonell Herbets, now upon their march from Chester, being must from that service. Sir, I trust the Army will ever manifest their affections to the publike, by their constant perseverance in their accustomed obedience unto your commands; which shall be ever resolutely endeavoured, by:

Walden, March 30,

Your most humble Servant,
Tho. Fairfax.

1647.

the Honourable William Lenthall
Esquier, Speaker of the Honourable
House of Commons.

To

To His Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax Knight, Generall of the Army raised
the Authority of both Houses of PARLIAMENT.
*The Humble Petition of the Officers of the severall Regiments lately drawn
Your Excellencys Army for the service of Ireland: in the behalf
of themselves and their Soldiers.*

Sheweth,

That your Petitioners, formerly members of your Army; by your Excellency's countenance and encouragement did draw off and engage our selves and soldiers for the service of Ireland, and since that contrary to our expectation, as we humbly conceive, your Excellencies knowledge, there hath been very high affronts offered unto us by some of your Excellencies Army that came into quarters and by a pretended authority from your Excellency and a special order from some of the cheif Commanders in your Excellencies Army, as they alledge did at that time draw away many of our Souldiers, and have by false and scandalous suggestions and mis-informations endeavoured to seduce, corrupt and draw away many more, as doth appeare by the late losse of five companies, and the great discouragement of all the rest from that service, Which your Excellency deavoured so much to promote, manifested by that never to be forgotten expedition which then fell from your Excellency, *that rather then the service of Ireland should be neglected or retarded; you would willingly trayse a Pike your self.* And whereas it is by some persons or Pamphlets spread abroad, declaring that we deserted the Army meerely on purpose to make a party to stand in opposition to the Army, and so to involve and engage this Kingdom in another bloody warre which our consciences tell us to the contrary; and to give your Excellency and the world satisfaction, we call God the searcher of all hearts to witnesse for us that such an intention never entered in, or came neare our thoughts, neither do we know of any such inclination, or have had such intimation from any of our superiours, or from any others in the whole world.

We therefore make it our humble suit to your Excellency, that as we have all along served your Excellency in your just undertakings for the welfare of the Kingdome, with all integrity and fidelity, we may not now be looked upon as enemies but as well wishers to the peace of this Kingdome; and now ready, if not obstructed with our lives & fortunes to endeavour the relief of bleeding Ireland. And that purpose we further beseech your Excellency to give command that no interruption be made or interruption given to any person or persons employed to London or on our affaires by any of your Excellencies Army, but that at all times free passage may be allowed to your Petitioners.

And as in duty bound we shall pray for your Excellencys happiness &c,

William Herbert col. John Melvin, Linet Col. Richard Lunday Major. CAPTAINS, Nathaniell Short, Barthol Helbye, John Dunklin, Charles Awbery, Thomas Morgan.

(CAP. LIST)

William Mathews Lieut. Tho. Vahan Walter Brongh Wil. Hodskins. Peter
 chester, Richard Onyon, Edward Loe, ENSIGNS. James Short. William
 William Hall, Thomas Robins. John Stamp. John Williams, Math. Mader.
 Thomas Hodskins, Nich. Kempson, col. Christ. Packham, *Lieut Col.* Fran.
 mer Major. CAPT. Robert Fish, Alexand. Frye, Geo. Masters, Abraham
 k, Francis Wels, Lindley Sharples. Stephen coyne, John Bifill. LIEUT.
 ert Dormer, Thomas Moone. Jarvis Murrey, George Hope, Timothy clare.
 IGNS. Robert Chaffe, Andrew Finch, Robert Batts, Bryan Elton, John
 kellan, David Hollan, Robert cloake.

V Hereas at the last meeting of the Officers of this Army at Saffron
 Walden I declared in the presence of the Lords and Comors commissi-
 of Parliament, to all the Officers then present, as also to such Officers as
 since that time come to the Head-quarters, that they should make known to
 severall Regiments the intention of the Parliament to send a considerable
 of such of their Army that are willing to goe into Ireland for the reducing
 at Kingdome, desiring them also to make known my desire to advance that
 ice, and to prevent any hinderance thereof, and that if any Officers stand not
 sed to engage in person in that imployment, yet that they would promote it
 making known my desire and the Votes of both Houses, for the encouragement
 sh as should engage in that service; I doe therefore desire you to publish this
 er together with the said votes, by reading the same unto your Regiment in
 Station whereof I remain.

Walden,
 18. 1648.

Your Assured Friend,
 FAIRFAX:

THE APOLOGIE.

noble and Faithfull Generall,
WEE who have for these two yeares past bin by your Excellency conducted
 through many dangers and by providence hitherto protected, who have
 seen the devouring sword of a raging Enemy drawne forth against us,
 ning destruction to us, & now see them vanquished, & our selves seemingly
 in peace and safety, are yet sensible of another more dangerous storm hang-
 ver our Heads then ever the malice of our open enemies could have contain-
 our fury caused to fall upon us; which unlesse diverted, strike not only
 liberty, but our lives also; To whom, next to our maker shall wee fly for
 but to your Excellency the Patron & Protector? From what secondary
 es shall we expect our Deliverance; but from thy hand that hath so often bl-
 ed with us, & from that heart that hath as often been tender over and care-
 our security? can we suffer, and you not sympathize? can we be prot lai-
 enemies, and your Excellency remain secure? O dear Sir, let your wont ed
 or us be further demonstrated, cease not to speak for us, who together with

selfe and in obedience to your command have adventured all that is deare to
for the Kingdomes safety. Hath any thing been desired by us that hath not been
promised, or then we have just cause to expect; if there hath, then both it and
Autho: s thereof perish. but can the Parliament upon misinformation passe in
enemies; and we not therein perceive our enemies design; can we be satisfied
with a complement, when our fellow Soldiers suffer at every Assize for
merely relating to the Warre?

Is it not our lives we see? For where shall we be secured, when the meere
of a malicious person is sufficient to destroy us? Were our enemies in the field
with their Swords in their hands, we should expect no more then a bare com-
mand, and a divine protection on our endeavours to free our selves, but there
rather and a farre worse enemy we have to deal with, who like Foxes hunt
their Dennes, and cannot be dealt withall, though discovered, being protected
those who are intrusted with the Government of the Kingdome. It is the griefe
of our hearts, that we cannot desire our owne security without hazzard to
Excellency, if but in speaking in our owne behalfe. When shall we see Justice
performed without partiality, or when shall the Weale of the publick be
sought after and endeavoured? Can this *Irish* Expedition be any thing else
a Designe to ruine and break this Army in pieces: Certainly reason tells
can be nothing else; otherwise why are not those who have been made in-
ments in our countries deliverance, againe thought worthy to be employed,
why are such, who for their miscarriages have been cast out of the Army, tho-
fit to be intrusted, and those Members of the Army ingaged and preferred to
Service, when they are for most part such, as had they considered their just de-
sires, might rather have expected an ejection then employment: We are sen-
yea far more sensible of the bleeding condition of *Ireland*, crying aloud for
Brotherly assistance, then those forward undertakers in this present Designe
manifest themselves to be, and shall willingly contribute the utmost of our abilities
towards their reliefe, when we shall see this to be the onely thing sought after
and endeavoured; but wee are confident that your Excellencie cannot but per-
ceive this plot is but a meere cloake for some who have lately tasted of
raignty; and being lifted beyond their ordinary Spheare of servants, seek
become Masters, and degenerate into Tyrants; wee are earnest therefore to
your Excellencie, to use the utmost endeavour, that before any other or
Propositions be sent to us, our expectations may be satisfied, which if they
not, we conceive our selves and our friends as bad as destroyed.

And shall your Excellencie, or any other faithfull servant to the State be
pointed for the Service of *Ireland*, and accept of that employment, we must
necessity, contrary to our desires, shew our selves averse to that service, until
desires be granted, the just Rights and liberties of the Subjects vindicated
maintained.

gent as God and our owne consciences beare us witnesse,) we shall testifie to
ingdome the integrity of our hearts to the service of *Ireland*, and our for-
ctions in that imployment shall demonstrate the sincerity of our expressi-
once more we are earnest with your Excellency for your assistance, with-
hich we are like to be wholly ruined; and having obtained it, may be ena-
in duty we are bound to expresse our selves, your Excellencies and the
comes most faithfull and obedient Servants.

ward Saxby, Tho. Moore. Commissioners for the Generalls Regiment
el Whiting, Will. Allin. Leivtenant Generalls Regiment, *Anthony Nix-*
ho Shepherd. Com. Gen. Regiment, *Wil. Jones, John Casby,* Colonell *Fleet-*
Regiment. *Nich. Lokier, Ioseph Foster,* Colonell *Rich his* Regiment. *H.*
ings, Edward Starre, Colonell *Sheffields* Regiment. *Tho. Kendale, John*
as, Colonell *Whaley his* Regiment. *Elias Box, John Willowby,* Colo-
ntler his Regiment.

28. Aprill. 1647.

ond Apologie of all the private Souldiers in his Excellencies Sir *Thomas*
Fairfax his Army to their *Commission Officer's*.

RS,

WEE your Souldiers who have served under your commands with all rea-
diness to free this our Native Land and Nation from all Tyrannie and
ions whatsoever, and that by vertue and power derived from this present
ment, given not only to his Excellencie Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, our now pre-
Generall but likewise under all the late Generalls his predecessors, under
wee, even the whole Souldery, have served both the State and you faith-
and diligently: By which meanes God hath been pleased to crowne us with
ie, in dispersing our common adversaries, so that we hoped to put an end to
anny and Oppressions, so that Justice and Equitie, according to the Law of
and, should have been done to the People, and that the meanest subject
fully enjoy his Right, Libertie, and proprieties in all things: which the Par-
t hath made known to all the world in divers of their Declarations, to
they have so often bound themselves to performe, by their Oathes, Vowes,
ants, and Protections. Upon this ground of hope, we have gone through
sculties and dangers, that we might purchase to the people of this Land,
our selves, a plentiful crop and harvest of Libertie and Peace, but instead
to the great greif and sadding of our hearts, wee see that oppression is as
ever, if not greater, yea, and that upon the cordiall freinds to the Parlia-
nd us, and to the just Rights and Liberties of this Nation, that they with us
nted, abused, beaten, and dragged to Jayles; yea, to the utter ruine of their
and losse of their lives, yea the best and most candid intentions, and actions
rs and ours grossely and foulely mis-construed, even to such a height as de-
no lesse then to be declared as troublers of, and enemies to the State and

Kingdome, and such as have, and are now the enemies of the Parliament and Kingdome, are countenanced and honourrd, to be in places of greatest trust and made Judges of them and us, for our lives and estates, yea, and in the great session of the Kingdome, sitting in the House of Commons, though still under Sequestration, they are made high Sheriffes, Mayors of severall Counties and Towne Commissioners of Oyer and Terminer, as in Cumberland, and the countie of Durham &c.

From whence we beleve springs all our miserie, and that so many of our felow Souldiers, that have been disbanded, have been so rigorously dealt withall,

* The high Sherife of Kent, a man that was in the first Rebellion against the Parliament, and by his meanes last Assize indicted a Colonel for taking of Horses, Exceter, At Northampton, Warwick, Alisbury, And this Assize at Salisbury. London condemned. All these will be proved, with many more instances.

without being heard, be declared *Enemies to the State*: though notwithstanding these, our Enemies even such as have bin Cavaliers in Armes, have presented and framed divers Remonstrances, Petitions, and Representations, of dangerous consequence, to the Parliament and Kingdome, and that against their reall and cordiall friends; yet these have bin accepted, and great thanks returned them: which holds forth to us a cleare designe to enslave all the honest part of this Kingdome, and in them wee and you also:

Therefore, brave Commanders, the Lord put a spirit of courage into your hearts, that you may stand fast in your integrity, that you have manifested to us Souldiers; and we do declare to you, that if any of you shall not, he shall be marked with a brand of infamy for ever, as a Traytor to his Country, and Enemy to his Army. Read, and consider; was there ever such things done in Parliament, to proclaime us *Enemies to the State*, as they have done about this late Petition? the Lords and they could quickly agree to this, though they be very tedious when any thing is offered that is for the good of the commonwealth, and to keep the hirelings

* As that of 26. moneths, the Horse are behind 13. Moneths pay, and now to have but two Moneths pay: judge Heaven, and free people; God be judge of this great evil.

* Wages, and not give them that which they have so dearly bought with their blouds and lives, even his pay; and not only so, but to leave them to the merciless malice of their wretched Enemies.

It is not better to dye like men, then to be enslaved and hanged like Dogs? which must and will be your

portion, if not now looked unto, even before our disbanding: so you may see by this, their malice is great, yea, against our most honoured Generall, that in the Lords House they did more then whisper, he was a *Delinquent*: they do so now, and that to him, what will they not doe, not only to him, but you, if a course be not taken for our and your security, before wee be disbanded, wee leave to you to judge.

We have been quiet and peaceable in obeying all Orders and commands, yet we have a just cause to tell you, if we be not relieved in these our grievances, wee shall be forced to that, which we pray God to divert, and keep your and hearts upright: desiring you to present these things to the Generall, as our desires.

That the honour of this Army may be vindicated, in every particular, especially about the late Petition, and reparations given, and justice done uppon the fomenters.

That an Act of indemnity may be made for all things done in time and place of Warre.

That the Wives and children of those that have been slaine in the service, maimed Souldiers, may be provided for.

Our Arrears under this Generall, to be paid us, our Arrears under other Generalls, to be audited and stated, and security given for the payment.

That we that have served the Parliament freely, may not be pressed out of the Kingdom.

That the Liberty of the Subject may be no longer enslaved, but that Justice and judgement may be dealt to the meanest Subject of this Land, according to the Law.

Now unless all these our humble requests, be by you for us your Souldiers and ourselves stood for to be granted, it had better we had never been born, or at least we had never been in Armes, but that we had by the Sword been cut off from the misery we and you are like to undergoe: So we rest, in hopes of your favour.

Your Souldiers.

Copy of a Letter from his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax, to the Right honourable, the Earl of Manchester.

My Lord,

Our Lordships Letter of the 28 I received yesterday, with the Votes of both Houses inclosed therein. Before the receipt thereof, I had called the Officers into a generall Council of Warre, to advise concerning the better transacting of the businesse, and prevention of all inconveniences thereupon, and when we were in consultation, I communicated your Lordships letter, (and the Votes therewith sent) unto them. After much time spent in debate thereof, this Letter was delivered unto me by the Officers, as the Result of the Conncell of

War; which being of very great concernment, I held it my duty to hasten unto your Lordships. It is no small griefe of heart unto me, that there should be any dissatisfactions betwixt the Parliament and the Army, and that the late vote did not give satisfaction. I beseech God to direct your Lordships to proceed with wisdom, that things may be determined in love, and this poore Kingdom free from further distraction; which is the earnest desire of

Your Lordships most humble servant

T. FAIRFAX

Bury May 30. 1647.

For the Right Honourable the Earl of
Manchester, Speaker of the House of
Peers, pro tempore.

Mr. SPEAKER,

HAVING called the Officers of the Army to Saint Edmunds Bury. I commanded unto them yesterday the Votes of both Houses, and a Letter of the House of Peeres sent therewith, concerning the disbanding of the Army; After long consultation had thereof, this enclosed was delivered unto me, as the Result of the Councell of Warre (where the Officers were very many and unanimous) being of importance, I held it my duty to hasten the same unto you, being perplexed in my thoughts that dissatisfactions betwixt the Parliament and Army should rather increase, then lessen. I intreat you that there may be no more of love and composure thought upon; I shall doe my endeavours, though I fore'd to yeeld to something out of order, to keep the Army from disorder, or inconveniences. I desire you to take some speedy resolution for the composition of things, whereby the Kingdom may be happy in a timely deliverance from this distraction: for the effecting whereof I could be content to be a sacrifice as the last service you can have from.

Your most faithfull and humble servant

T. FAIRFAX

Bury May 30. 1647..

For the Honourable William Lenthall,
Esquire, Speaker of the Honourable
House of Commons.

To his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax, Knight, Commander in Chiefe of the
Parliaments Forces.

The Opinion and humble Advice of the Councell of Warre, convened at Bury
yesterday 29. May. 1647. In relation to the votes of Parliament, communicated
us by your Excellency, and the desires of our advice thereon,
Humbly Sheweth,

1, **T**HAT upon the reports come to all quarters of the Army concerning
Votes and proceedings of the House, May 21. As also of those on
May 25. we find the generallity of the Army [as we are our
much unsatisfied in the one, and something amazed and startled at the other]

Votes (of Friday) coming much short of satisfaction as to the greivances of the Army, then reported to the House, and not taking any notice at all of some were most materiall, and the latter (of Tuesday) importing a resolution indy to disband the Army by peace-meale, before equall satisfaction be given to whole in any of the greivances, or so much as any consideration had of some rs most materiall; And also before any effectuall performance of that satisfaction which the Votes of Friday seemed to promise, as to some of the greivances, which we shall be readie (upon a little time given us) to represent to your Excellency, more distinctly and in particular.

That the said distraction, and the jealousies occasioned upon the same proceedings, as we feare, and by some effects already appearing, do find, may unhap- produce dangerous disturbances and tumultuous actions amongst severall of the Army, as they now lie disperfed and remote from the Head-quarters, specially amongst those Regiments whose principall Officers, by neglecting or taking their Soldiers in their necessary concerns, or just greivances, have obliged their Souldiers, and lost their interest with them, in so much as such Officers are in some sort forced to with draw from their charges, and can scarce safety come at them, and to prevent the inconveniences or ill consequences which such disturbed or tumultuous actings might produce, either to the country where the Army quarters or to the Kingdome, We humbly advise your Excellency without delay, to draw the Army (or at least those parts thereof are not fixt to certain Quarters, upon particular duty) unto a closer are of Quarters, so as each Regiment, Troop, and Company, may lye under the view, and oversight of their respective Officers that are left with them, and all of them under a nearer view of, and correspondency with the Head-quarters, which may thus have a readier influence upon all, for the better preserving of Order, and prevention of inconveniences, and in such posture for the countryes ease, to remove and shift the whole Quarter once a week at least, till to further satisfaction, the Army may be quietly and orderly disban-

That upon the same dissatisfaction and jealousies we find an extream earnest- and violent propensity among the souldiers to a generall Rendezvous, and verily beleive, that the first attempt to disband any one Regiment, before satisfaction to all, and assurance against those things they have cause to fear, occasion them all to draw together and Rendezvous of themselves, as it were upon an Alarm. And to prevent the inconveniences or ill consequences to these Countries and the Kingdome, of any such tumultuous or confused going to a Rendezvous without order, we humbly advise your Excellency without delay after the contracting of quarters, to order a generall Rendezvous of those parts of the Army, whose quarters shall be so contracted: And this we desire the rather because of the scandalous suggestions of some, importing

importing as if the late discontents appearing in the Army, and the representations of grievances from the Army, were not really in or from the body of Souldiery, but a meere delusion or appearance made by the contrivance and office of some factious Officers, or other Persons in the Army. The truth and shood whereof, as also the true temper and disposition of the Army, your Excellency, and all other, may most clearly discover by such a Generall Rendezvous, without the delay or trouble of going to every Regiment a part as they lye) the Army may more certainly understand what they may expect from Parliament, and both Parliament and Kingdome what to judge and trust to concerning the Army, and to that purpose at such a Rendezvous, we shall (we hope through the grace of God) discharge our duties to the Parliament and Kingdome as well as to your Excellency and the Army, and demonstrate that the good quiet of the Kingdome, is much dearer to us then any particular concernment our own. These two last things we humbly advise and desire may be done without delay, or that otherwise we may be held acquitted from all inconveniences that may ensue in our severall charges.

4. Since (besides the dissatisfaction to the Army hitherto, in the points of grievances, and the defect of assurance, as to severall of these things promised for satisfaction, and besides the jealousies occasioned upon the Votes of Tuesday last, and all the ill consequences which may follow in proceeding thereupon) the course of disbanding the Army by peece-meale before the satisfaction intended be performed equally to the whole, seemes something strange and unusuall (as practised in disbanding of other Armies, as Major Gen. *Massies* Brigade, the *Scots Army*, &c or used that we have heard of, by any States towards any Army that was ever accounted faithfull) We humbly desire your Excellency by effectual Letter to move the Parliament for this, as that which we humbly desire and do beg at them, both for their owne honor, in relation to what future armies they may have occasion to imploy, for the reputation of your Excellency and this Army, as well as for its better satisfaction, and as they tender the good and assured quiet of this Kingdome, or the effectuall reliefe and saving of Ireland that they would be pleased to resume the consideration of things voted on Tuesday last, and to suspend any present proceeding thereupon, as also to resume the grievances of the Army, together with the things proposed in the conclusion of the Narrative from the Officers, and to give satisfaction, or at least some relation to each of them, and that they would not think it fit to put that consideration, those jealousies, and that dishonour upon the Army, as to take it divided in scattered peeces, before satisfaction be equally given to the whole.

Whereas, what we here desire your Excellency to move, may be said, if admitted into consideration, to tend to delay the reliefe of Ireland.

1. We find most clearly, that the great hopes suggested to the Parliament, of supply of that service in that way at present intended, will prove as to any

Expectation out of this Army, but vaine and delusive, as the loud noyse of so powerfull Officers, with 50. Companies of Foot, and ten of Horse, so long engaged for that service, have already proved, and if herein our judgment be credited, we have yet discharged our duty to the Parliament, and both comes in declaring it.

We cannot but for our owne, and the Armies further discharge, and declare, That if the Parliament had not been abused by many of those they employed, and intrusted for the promotion of that service, and had not bin such mens false informations, or misrepresentations concerning the Army, or otherwise diverted from the consideration of, or from giving reasonable satisfaction to the Army in these things proposed by the generality of the Officers at first meeting at *Walden* in March last in order to that service, and had not by mischievous practises of such incendiaries been since then moved and drawn in things, and in such a series and succession, as have conduced to multiply contentions, disobligations, and provocations upon the Army, (we say had it not for such persons and such things) we are confident might have had [if they pleased] an Army entire, and ready formed under their old Officers, and not to have engaged for that service, having found a just consideration for services past and assurance of pay and subsistence in that to come.

Saterday the 29. of May 1647. At A Councell of Warre, held at *St. Edmunds Bury*, there were present.

Assist. Gen.	Capt. Pretty.	Capt. Lago.	L. Erwood.
Major.	Capt. Morgan.	Capt. Davies.	L. Hawes
Major.	Capt. Grove.	Capt. Toppington.	L. Axtell.
Major.	Capt. Cannon.	Capt. Brasfield.	L. Baber.
Major Havardesse	Capt. Pitchford.	Capt. Lieut. Kirby.	Cornet Moore.
Major.	Capt. Dale.	Capt. L. Wallington.	C. Southwood.
Major.	Capt. Husbands.	Capt. L. Audley.	C. Baker.
Major.	Capt. Hawes.	Capt. L. Hewes.	C. Jennings.
Major.	Capt. Bethel.	Capt. L. Knight.	C. Bush.
Major.	Capt. Coleman.	Capt. L. Arnop.	C. Warren.
Major.	Capt. Laton.	Lieut. Scotton.	C. Green.
Major.	Capt. White.	Lieut. Cowell.	C. Essex.
Major.	Capt. Nighfield	Lieut. Sheers.	Ensigne Pearl.
Major.	Capt. Rambour.	Lieut. Ensign.	E. Wright.
Major.	Capt. Lee.	Lieut. Barton.	E. Gregory.
Major.	Capt. Rolph.	L. Hooker.	B. Camfield.
Major.	Capt. Spooner.	L. Miller.	E. Rawling.
Major.	Capt. Orpin.	L. VVente.	E. Nicholds.
Major.	Capt. Clark.	L. Heydon.	Quarter-Master
Major.	Capt. Hoddin.	L. Phillips.	Savage.
Major.	Capt. Stodder.	L. VVeteler.	Q. VVarren.
Major.	Capt. Ask.	L. Singleton.	Q. Hunt.
Major.	Capt. Holmes.	L. Gough.	Q. Samer.
Major.	Capt. Tulbur.	L. Morgan.	Q. Master Archer.
Major.	Capt. Gough.	L. Topping.	
Major.	Capt. Griefson.		

To his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax, Knight, Captain Generall of the forces by the
the Authority of PARLIAMENT.

The humble Petition of the Souldiers of the Army, presented to his Excellency at a Court
warre, held at St Edmonds Bury on Saturday 19 May 1647-

Humbly Sheweth,

THat we your Petitioners considering the late Orders for disbanding the
my without redressing our grievances, vindicating the Army, or calling
account such persons who have been intenders, contrivers, and promoters of
destruction, which [being but reasonable] we humbly conceive we may justly
pest should not be denied: before disbanding us apart one Regiment
from another, contrary to the examples of other Armies, disbanding in this Ki
dome, which posture renders us suspicious to the Kingdome, to whom, for some
our Accompts (though humble and Iust) we have already been declared enemi
and to whom (for ought we know) for the rest of our doing, may be preiud
with the same constructions.

We your Petitioners humbly beseech your Excellencie, you would be plea
to appoint a Rendezvouz speedily for the Army, & also to use your utmost en
vours it be not disbanded before our sad and pressing greivances be heard
fully redressed; which if not done before disbanding, we humbly concei
shall be enforced upon many inconveniences, which will (of necessitie arise)
fewe [though unwilling] shall be necessitated (for avoyding of destruction lie
all on the whole Army, if not prevented) to doe such things our selves, which
your Excellency (out of your wisdom and prudence) shall prevent, by grant
our just desires in a way of Order, we shall abundantly rejoyce in it, and be
cheerfulnesse) enabled by it, to subscribe our selves.

Your Excellencies, and the Kingdomes innocent and faithfull servants, w
names are hereunto annexed, being Agitators in behalf of the severall Re
ments.

Edward Saxby, Edward Taylor, Agitators of the Generalls Regiment
Horse. William Allen. Sam. Whiting. Liuetenant Generalls Regiment. T
Shepherd, Anth. Nixon. Commissary Generalls Regiment. Edward Twigg,
Jones, Colonell Fleetwoods Regiment. Thomas Kendall, William Young, Co
nell Whaleyes Regiment. Edward Starre, Edward Geathings, Colonell Shett
Regiment. John Willoughby, Tobias Box. Col. butlers Regiment. Tho. Bro
Barthol. Wedlock, Colonell Sir Robert Pyes Regiment. George Stenson, Rich
Salter. Colonell Graves his Regiment. Nicholas Lockyer, John Braman, C
Riches Regiment. Edward Vaughan, John Newson Of the Generalls Regiment
Foot, Robert Mason, Henry Anderson, Colonell Wallers Regiment. Nich
Andrews, Ralph Prentice, Colonell Harlowes Regiment. Herbert Feild, T
Walston. Colonell Lilburnes Regiment. Edward Garn, Daniell Hinkysman, C
nell Hewsons Regiment. William Baker. Colonell Lamberts Regiment.

right honourable Field-Martiall, Generall Skippon Lieut. Gen Cromwel
Commissary Generall Ireton, and Collonel Fleetwood.

Having received at the last convention of the Officers of the Army (at
Walden) your commands and directions to our Regiaments ; First, for
shing the Votes of the House of Commons for the satisfaction of the Ar-
point of Arreares and Indemnity. And secondly, for a faithfull, diligent,
impartiall enquiry into the present temper and disposition of the Army :
which, having accordingly (with diligence) endeavoured to answer your
Ration in what you have enjoyned us ; we doe, to the best of our under-
ings, represent unto you, That we finde both Officers and Souldiers at
nt, quiet, and free from any visible distemper : Neverthelesse are sensible of
pressing grievances, which they having orderly and quietly made known
us, we humbly in their, and our behalves, represent unto you as followeth.
That whereas it pleased the honourable Houses of Parliament, having re-
d information of a dangerous petition in the Army, to declare and imme-
publish in print to the Kingdome, That that Petition (which indeed
ur onely intended to be presented to the Generall with submission to his
obation) did tend to put the Army into distemper and mutiny to obstruct
liefe of Ireland, and put conditions upon the Parliament, and declaring
petitioners, if they shall continue in their distempered condition, and goe
promoting and advancing that Petition, and, shall be lookt upon, and
ded against as enemies to the State, and disturbers of the publick peace.
In said information misrepresenting our intentions, hath caused that heavy
which remains upon record, as a *Memorandum* of infamy upon us to po-
we cannot chuse but with sadnesse of spirit, be deeply sensible, that so
e and innocent an addresse intended to the Generall, could beget so
e an interpretation, the substance of those things which we inten-
sue for therein, beeing no other then what the Parliament promised, and
arly confirmed unto by their Declarations.

That whereas those persons, who have by the foresaid Information, at-
ted to our great prejudice, to beget mis-understandings betwixt the Par-
t and their Army, by their surreptitious obtaining and misrepresenting
ention in the said Petition, and by divulging abroad scandalous Letters
unknowne hands, (the Authours whereof are concealed, and not brought
to make judiciall proofes of those things laid to our charge, which wee
but look upon as a iust cause of grief, that the suggesters of such things
to prevaile so farre as to gaine encouragement, and we who are inno-
maine unjustified in the eyes of the Kingdome.

That divers Officers of the Army of publick and knowne integrity, have
nt for to the Parliament, some whereof at this present attended there,

importing as if the late discontents appearing in the Army, and the representations of grievances from the Army, were not really in or from the body of Souldiery, but a meeere delusion or appearance made by the contrivance and device of some factious Officers, or other Persons in the Army. the truth and shood whereof, as also the true temper and disposition of the Army, your Excellency, and all other, may most clearly discover by such a Generall Rendezvous, without the delay or trouble of going to every Regiment a part as they ly (the Army may more certainly understand what they may expect from Parliament, and both Parliament and Kingdome what to judge and trust concerning the Army, and to that purpose at such a Rendezvous, we shall (we be through the grace of God) discharge our duties to the Parliament and Kingdome as well as to your Excellency and the Army, and demonstrate that the good quiet of the Kingdome, is much dearer to us then any particular concernment our own. These two last things we humbly advise and desire may be done without delay, or that otherwise we may be held acquitted from all inconvenience that may ensue in our severall charges.

4. Since (besides the dissatisfaction to the Army hitherto, in the points of grievances, and the defect of assurance, as to severall of these things promised for satisfaction, and besides the jealousies occasioned upon the Votes of Tuesday and all the ill consequences which may follow in proceeding thereupon) the course of disbanding the Army by peece-meale before the satisfaction intended be performed equally to the whole, seemes something strange and unusuall (not practised in disbanding of other Armies, as Major Gen. Massies Brigade, Scots Army, &c or used that we have heard of, by any States towards any Army that was ever accounted faithfull; We humbly desire your Excellency by effectual Letter to move the Parliament for this, is that which we humbly request and do beg at them, both for their owne honor, in relation to what future armies they may have occasion to imploy, for the reputation of your Excellency and this Army, as well as for its better satisfaction, and as they tender the good and assured quiet of this Kingdome, or the effectuall reliefe and saving of Ireland that they would be pleased to resume the consideration of things voted on Tuesday last, and to suspend any present proceeding thereupon, as also to resume the grievances of the Army, together with the things proposed in the conclusion of the Narrative from the Officers, and to give satisfaction, or at least some relation to each of them, and that they would not think it fit to put that consideration, those jealousies, and that dishonour upon the Army, as to take it divided in scattered peeces, before satisfaction be equally given to the whole.

Whereas, what we here desire your Excellency to move, may be said, if admitted into consideration, to tend to delay the reliefe of Ireland.

1. We find most clearly, that the great hopes suggested to the Parliament, of supply of that service in that way at present intended, will prove as to any

expectation out of this Army, but vaine and delusive, as the loud noyse of so powerfull Officers, with 50. Companies of Foot, and ten of Horse, so long engaged for that service, have already proved, and if herein our judgment be credited, we have yet discharged our duty to the Parliament, and both comes in declaring it.

We cannot but for our owne, and the Armies further discharge, and clearely declare, That if the Parliament had not been abused by many of those they employed, and intrusted for the promotion of that service, and had not bin such mens false informations, or misrepresentations concerning the Army, or wisely diverted from the consideration of, or from giving reasonable satisfaction to the Army in these things proposed by the generality of the Officers at first meeting at Walden in March last in order to that service, and had not by mischievous practises of such incendiaries been since then moved and drawn such things, and in such a series and succession, as have conduced to multiply contentions, disobligations, and provocations upon the Army, (we say had it not for such persons and such things) we are confident might have had [if they pleased] an Army entire, and ready formed under their old Officers, and not to have engaged for that service, having found a just consideration for services past and assurance of pay and subsistence in that to come.

Saturday the 29. of May 1647. At A Councell of Warre, held at St. Edmunds Bury, there were present.

Missary Gen.	Capt. Pretty.	Capt. Lago.	L. Erwood.
Col. Morgan.	Capt. Morgan.	Capt. Davies.	L. Hawes.
Col. Grove.	Capt. Grove.	Capt. Toppington.	L. Axtell.
Col. Cannon.	Capt. Cannon.	Capt. Brasfield.	L. Baber.
Col. Pitchford.	Capt. Pitchford.	Capt. Licut. Kirby.	Cornet Moore.
Col. Dale.	Capt. Dale.	Capt. L. Wallington.	C. Southwood.
Col. Husbands.	Capt. Husbands.	Capt. L. Audley.	C. Baker.
Col. Hawes.	Capt. Hawes.	Capt. L. Hewes.	C. Jennings.
Col. Bethel.	Capt. Bethel.	Capt. L. Knight.	C. Bush.
Col. Coleman.	Capt. Coleman.	Capt. L. Arnop.	C. Warren.
Col. Laton.	Capt. Laton.	Licut. Scotton.	C. Green.
Col. White.	Capt. White.	Licut. Corwell.	C. Essex.
Col. Nighfield.	Capt. Nighfield.	Licut. Sheers.	Ensigne Pearl.
Col. Ramborow.	Capt. Ramborow.	Licut. Enfor.	E. VVright.
Capt. Lee.	Capt. Lee.	Licut. Barton.	E. Gregory.
Capt. Ralph.	Capt. Ralph.	L. Hooker.	B. Camfield.
Capt. Spooner.	Capt. Spooner.	L. Miller.	B. Rawlins.
Capt. Orpin.	Capt. Orpin.	L. VVbite.	E. Nicholds.
Capt. Clark.	Capt. Clark.	L. Heydon.	Quarter-Master
Capt. Hoddin.	Capt. Hoddin.	L. Phillips.	Savage.
Capt. Stodder.	Capt. Stodder.	L. VVbeeler.	Q. VVarren.
Capt. Ask.	Capt. Ask.	L. Singleten.	Q. Hunt.
Capt. Holmes.	Capt. Holmes.	L. Gough.	Q. Samer.
Capt. Tulbur.	Capt. Tulbur.	L. Morgan.	Q. Master Archer.
Capt. Gough.	Capt. Gough.	L. Topping.	
Capt. Grigson.	Capt. Grigson.		

To his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax, Knight, Captain Generall of the forces against
the Authority of PARLIAMENT.

The humble Petition of the Souldiers of the Army, presented to his Excellency at a Council
warre, held at St Edmunds Bury on Saturday 19 May 1647-

Humbly Sheweth,

That we your Petitioners considering the late Orders for disbanding the
Army without redressing our grievances, vindicating the Army, or calling
account such persons who have been intenders, contrivers, and promoters of
destruction, which [being but reasonable] we humbly conceive we may justly
expect should not be denyed before disbanding us apart one Regiment
from another, contrary to the examples of other Armies, disbanding in this
Kingdome, which posture renders us suspicious to the Kingdome, to whom, for some
our Accompts (though humble and Iust) we have already been declared enemies
and to whom (for ought we know) for the rest of our doing, may be presented
with the same constructions.

We your Petitioners humbly beseech your Excellencie, you would be pleased
to appoint a Rendezvous speedily for the Army, & also to use your utmost endeavours
it be not disbanded before our sad and pressing grievances be heard, &
fully redressed; which if not done before disbanding, we humbly conceive
shall be enforced upon many inconveniences, which will (of necessity arise) and
five [though unwilling] shall be necessitated (for avoyding of destruction like
all on the whole Army, if not prevented) to doe such things our selves, which
your Excellency (out of your wisdom and prudence) shall prevent, by granting
our just desires in a way of Order, we shall abundantly rejoyce in it, and be
cheerfulnesse enabled by it, to subscribe our selves.

Your Excellencies, and the Kingdomes innocent and faithfull servants,
names are hereunto annexed, being Agitators in behalf of the severall Regiments.

Edward Saxby, Edward Taylor, Agitators of the Generalls Regiment
Horse. William Allen. Sam. Whiting. Lieutenant Generalls Regiment. Thomas
Shepherd, Anth. Nixon. Commissary Generalls Regiment. Edward Twigg, Thomas
Jones, Colonell Fleetwoods Regiment. Thomas Kendall, William Young, Colonell
Whaleys Regiment. Edward Starre, Edward Geathings, Colonell Sherriffes
Regiment. John Willoughby, Tobias Box. Col. butlers Regiment. Thomas
Barthol. Wedlock, Colonell Sir Robert Pyes Regiment. George Stenison, Richard
Salter. Colonell Graves his Regiment. Nicholas Lockyer, John Braman, Colonell
Riches Regiment. Edward Vaughan, John Newson Of the Generalls Regiment
Foot, Robert Mason, Henry Anderson, Colonell Wallers Regiment. Nicholas
Andrews, Ralph Prentice, Colonell Harlowes Regiment. Herbert Field, Thomas
Walston. Colonell Lilburnes Regiment. Edward Garn, Daniell Hinkelman, Colonell
Hewsons Regiment. William Baker. Colonell Lamberts Regiment.

the right honourable Field-Martiall, Generall Skippon Lieut. Gen Cromwel
Commissary Generall Ireton, and Collonel Fleetwood.

Having received at the last convention of the Officers of the Army (at
Walden) your commands and directions to our Regiements; First, for
shing the Votes of the House of Commons for the satisfaction of the Ar-
point of Arreares and Indemnity. And secondly, for a faithfull, diligent,
impartiall enquiry into the present temper and disposition of the Army :
which, having accordingly (with diligence) endeavoured to answer your
station in what you have enjoyned us ; we doe, to the best of our under-
standings, represent unto you, That we finde both Officers and Souldiers at
present, quiet, and free from any visible distemper : Neverthelesse are sensible of
many pressing grievances, which they having orderly and quietly made known
unto us, we humbly in their, and our behalves, represent unto you as followeth.
That whereas it pleased the honourable Houses of Parliament, having re-
ceived information of a dangerous petition in the Army, to declare and imme-
diately publish in print to the Kingdome, That that Petition (which indeed
was onely intended to be presented to the Generall with submission to his
moderation) did tend to put the Army into distemper and mutiny to obstruct
the reliefe of Ireland, and put conditions upon the Parliament, and declaring
petitioners, if they shall continue in their distempered condition, and goe
on promoting and advancing that Petition, and, shall be lookt upon, and
treated against as enemies to the State, and disturbers of the publick peace.
That said information misrepresenting our intentions, hath caused that heavy
burden which remains upon record, as a Memorandum of infamy upon us to po-
sterity, we cannot chuse but with sadness of spirit, be deeply sensible, that so
easily and innocent an addresse intended to the Generall, could beget so
easily an interpretation, the substance of those things which we inten-
ded to sue for therein, beeing no other then what the Parliament promised, and
was actually confirmed unto by their Declarations.

That whereas those persons, who have by the foresaid Information, at-
tached to our great prejudice, to beget mis-understandings betwixt the Par-
liament and their Army, by their surreptitious obtaining and misrepresenting
the intention in the said Petition, and by divulging abroad scandalous Letters
of unknowne hands, (the Authours whereof are concealed, and not brought
forward to make judicall proofes of those things laid to our charge, which wee
doe but look upon as a just cause of grief, that the suggesters of such things
are not to prevaille so farre as to gaine encouragement, and we who are inno-
cent remaine unjustified in the eyes of the Kingdome.

That divers Officers of the Army of publick and knowne integrity, have
presented for to the Parliament, some whereof at this present attended there,

and have had no tryall, nor any thing considerable, that we know of, lay
their charge. And more particularly, That Ensigne *Nichols*, a member of
Army, hath been illegally imprisoned by Capt. *Dormer*, a late Officer of
Army, (but now engaged for *Ireland*) his Pockets search't, and his Papers
taken from him contrary to the Lawes of the Kingdome, or Discipline of
and since (by order of the Commissioners) sent from *Derby-House* to me
with the Army about the reliefe of *Ireland*; was sent to *London*, (without
Generals privity,) where he is still kept Prisoner) at great expences, and
brought to tryall; which president may equally extend to any or all in the
my. Which said particular, bearing with it the face of delay and protraction
we cannot but looke upon as a just cause of trouble unto us.

4 That whereas we understand, that the Parliament hath voted assent
disbanding of the A R M Y, not having made a sufficient provision
the auditing of our Arrears, and stating of our accounts so fully, as we
not be liable to future charges concerning them, our owne reason, and
experience of others, doth make us sensible, how difficult, chargeable, and
uncertain the obtaining thereof will be after we are disbanded, and dispo-
sed to our severall homes.

5 That no provision hath been made for the payment of our dearly earned
wages, to the expence of our blood, and often hazard of our lives; (viz.
Vote of six weeks pay upon disbanding: Now at the consummation of
work) which is so small, that it will inevitably expose us (especially the
private Souldiers) to great extremity, being scarce sufficient to maintain
of them in their journey to their own homes.

6 That nothing as yet hath been perfected for our future security for the
done as Souldiers in relation to the warre, which the exigency thereof, and
difficulties therein, hath compelled, us unto the want whereof we can
chuse but be very sensible of, when we consider the many sad examples
bitter and rigorous prosecutions at Law, against Souldiers for acts done
in order to the promotion of the Kingdomes service.

7 That we stand in feare, (especially the private Souldiers) of being
pressed or enforced to serve as Souldiers out of the Kingdome; many have
spent themselves freely and voluntarily in the publicke service, forsaking
trades, and Friends, and livelihoods; to which many desire to returne
for their better future subsistence.

8 That whereas divers of us (especially the private Souldiers) who
Apprentices in *London*, or other parts of the Kingdome, have voluntarily
engaged themselves in this service, being encouraged thereunto by the Par-
liaments Declarations, shewing that the time they should so spend in the
secution thereof, should be as effectually in order to their Freedome, as if

(19)
remained with their severall respective Masters. Notwithstanding
ch, many have refused to give us freedome, who may justly claim it by the
said Declarations for that purpose.

That many Souldiers who have lost their lives, Widowes their Husbands,
Children their Parents, in this service, and thereby are reduced to great
poverty, (even to beggery) are not sufficiently provided for a future liveli-
hood.

That whereas divers persons both privately and publickly laboured by
aspersions and false calumnies to render us odious to the Kingdom, there-
seeking to alienate their affections from us; in order to which they have
published many Books, viz. Mr. Edwards his *Gangrena*, and divers others of
that nature: and also very lately a report divulged abroad, that wee had peti-
oned his Majesty, inviting him to come to the head of the Army, and that
we would restore him to his Crowne, Throne and Dignity: A person of emi-
nence averred before a very great and publik convention in the Citie of Lon-
don that he saw a Copy of that Petition which was delivered to his Majesty:
and that the Army was no longer a New Modell, but had 4000. Cavaliers in
that hee coming from the Fountaines head, perceived, that the King and
Cavaliers, have their single and whole dependency upon this Army. And others
privately suggesting the same, by dispersing severall copies of the said pretended
petition; the severall particulars whereof wee protest against, as most false,
and are most confident, that it proceeded not from any probable ground
which might argue such an intention in us, but singly from the malice of our
enemies.

That notwithstanding the great care of the Committee and Treasur-
ers for the Army, and the cheerfull readinesse of the most Counties in paying
their Assesments, (as these where we now quarter generally affirme;) ne-
thelessse through want of pay, the private Souldiers are necessitated to take
quarter for the present, which is very irksome to be so burdensome to the
freedome.

Having thus according to your commands, as fully as we are able, account-
ed unto you what is the true genuine sense of the Army, and not their ima-
ginary, but reall grievances which inevitably fall upon us, except the Parlia-
ment in their wisdomes take some effectuall course to prevent them; and as
if the time allowed to us by you, would permit, we could clearly demon-
strate unto you: we therefore assume the boldnesse to desire you to be sensi-
ble with us, of what we have offered unto you, and to present unto the Par-
liament the particulars aforesaid, in such humble way and manner, as you
shall receive most effectuall to the accomplishment of our future quiet, and wel-
fare: That you will doe us right if in case any of our actions be mis-repre-

ented to the Parliament : That you will do us right if in case any of our
ons be mis-represented to the Parliament : That you will (as farre as
you can) cover our weaknesse, if any thing of that nature hath slippe us
transaction of this so weighty and considerable an importance, that the in
grity of our hearts is not hid from you, and which we doubt not, but
clearly appeare, (notwithstanding the malice, or secret workings of any
son whatsoever seeking to asperse us, when our proceedings herein, shal
thoroughly inquired into.) And if any thing expressed herein, may appeare
be understood otherwise, by the Honourable Houses of Parliament, we
fire you will declare the minde and sense of us all ; which is that we have
devoured to our utmost in all our expressions, to avoid things which may
offend, or in the least manner intrench upon the honour and authority of
Parliament, for which we have adventured all we have in this world, the
deare unto us. But if any reflection may seem to touch upon some particu
lars, our intentions are no other, then towards those who have abused the Par
liament, Kingdome, and a faithfull Army.

A List of the severall respective Officers interested herein.

Collonells, *Roberts Hammenà, Jo. Lambert, Rich. Engolshy, Ed. Wad-
Okey, Jo. Hewson, Nath. Rich.* Lieutenant-Collonells, *Isaac Ewer, Mark Gr-
Tho. Pride, Edw. Salmon, Tho. Reade, Jo. Jubbs.* Majors, *Tho. Smith, Wrat-
gers, Io. Wade, Dan. Axtell, Io. Desborough, Ad. Scroop, Geo. Sedacive, R. H-
rington, Thomas Horton, Ro. Swallow, Will. Cowel.* Capitaines, *Io. n. Rea-
The. Disney, Io. Pitchford, Ic. Carter, Hen. Binfield, Sam. Grames, Dan. Dal-
Grove, William Rainborough, Walter Bethel, Tho. Irton, Will. Colman, R.
Evanfon, Azariah Husbands, Sam. Gardiner, Ben. Bungeffe, Will. Streeton,
Jenkin, Hen. Pritty, Rich. Zanchy, Hen. Cannon, Tho. Pennisather, Io. Sp-
Io. Gladman Cap. Lieuten. Will. Reade, Ro. Kerby Cap. Lieut. Rich. Ask-
Bridges, Io. Clarke, Edm. Rolfe, Ioseph Bliffer, Oriell Smith, Rich. Hoad n. Rad-
bon, Hen. Davis, Lewis Awdley Cap. Lieut. Io. Wallington Cap. Lieut. Edw.
pin, Ro. Anderson, Tho. Hays Cap. Lieu. Giles Sanders, Rich. Sanders, Io. Sh-
ton Cap. Lieut. Francis Allen, Io. Grimm, Ia. Iermin, Tho. Price, Fra. Hawes,
Arnop. Cap. Lieu. Mat. Cadwell, Io. Biscoe Sam. Rose, Wil. Weare, Cap. Lieu.
Read. Io. Toppender, Alex. Braxfield, Wil. Goffe, Tho. Paisons, George G-
Roger Allop, Io. Salkeild Waldoffe Lago, Io. Mason, Hen. Lilburn, Abra. H-
Ier. Ioleburst, Amos Stoddard. Lieutenants, *Griffith Lloyd, Edw. Scotton,
Sheares, Nus. Wight, Ben. Gifford, Sampson Toogood, Hen. Johnson, Ioh. Merr-
Hen. Martin, Edm. Ch. Hlenden, George Ensor, George Elcmore Tho. Aldridge,
Peck, Io. Frank, Gelm. Taylor, Stephen White, Io. Barrow, Rich. Kemp, Rich. W-
Ralph Parker, Martin Inbbs, Tho. Ellis, Phil. Price, Jo. Hawes, Io. Clark, R. J-
lor, Io. Friend, Rich. Tompson, Io. Savage, Tho. Camberlain, Geor. Smith, Ralph**

J. Chasse, Ralph Wilson, Jo. Wason, Jo. Filkins, Lewis Norcot, William Farley, Ian Smith, Alex. Davis, Ro. Lewis, Jo. Toppen, Hugh Jenkin, Jo. Nichola, Edward May, Jo. Miller, Ia. Clark, Edw. Farmer, Tho. Day, Randol Warner, Wil. Ginge, Skelley, Estel. Morgan, Adrian Arwood Jenken Bevon, George Jenkin, Wil. Hill Ward, Tho. Barker, Ed. Singleton, Jo. Friend, Rich. Tompson, Tho. Coffinghurst, Ed. Edwards, Sam. Axsel, Fran. Wheeler, Jo. Potter. Cornets, Wil. Barrington Fox, Rich. Southwood, Tho. Barkley, Edm. Winstanly, Wil. Whittington, Jo. Saberton, George Ioyce, Chry. Kember, Jo. Corde, Geor. Tracy, Wil. Beuck, Jo. Clark, J. Leadbrook, Pet. Wallis, Sam. Packer, Hen. Mills, Jo. Southwood, Ja. Wilson, Jo. Mincer, Rich. Webb. Cha. Whitehead, Abel Warren, Anth. Lacon, Wil. Lurna, Sam. Alley. Ensignes, Cha. Bolton, Rob. Smith, Geo. Clark, Willi. Jones, Ier. Hand, Jo. Bince, Ro. Beldea, Tho. Rawlins, Ier. Camfield, Tho. Newman, Evan Jones, Hen. Wash, Ferdinando Green, Geor. Neckthey, Francis Farmer, Hen. Williams. Tho. Wris, Rich. Bourn, Will. Ioyce, Wil. Galhampton, Rob. Banning, Vvil. Everard, Jo. Wison, Vvil. Cooper, Downhals Gregory, Abinam Spooner, Wil. Beard, Sam. Chase, Jo. Evans, Jo. Bishop, Fra. Lister, Wil. Disney, Jo. VVard, Rich. Essex, Tho. Cham-ber, Jo. Bret, Abel VVarren. Quartermasters, Wil. Williams, Ia. Goodwin, Cales-igh, Wil. Miller, George Sanders, Rich. Slaynor, Ed. Warren, Tho. Savage, Nath. Adis, Philip Ramsay, Tho. Stewart, Jo. Ads, Ro. Agard, Jo. Kenner, Hen. Ward, Duc, Tho. Ward, Phil. Ioams, Rich. Hunt.

Letter from his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax, sent to both Houses of Parli-ament, concerning the Kings being brought from Holdenby towards the Army.

Speaker,

Y my last Friday the 4 instant, I gave you account of what I under- stood from Holmby concerning the undertaking of some Souldiers on Wednesday last, to secure the King from being secretly conveyed away, and Col. Graves being thereupon secretly slipt away, I had sent Col. Whaley with his Regiment to attend the Commissioners, and take charge of the wards there, On Saturday morning, being at a Rendezvouze, beyond New- market, and advancing the Army this way, in order to quarter about Cam- bridge, I received avertisement, That the Souldiers of Holmby had upon Monday morning (with his Majesties consent) brought him away from thence, rather with your Commissioners, That they lay at Hirschingbrook near Wokingdon on Friday night, and would be at Newmarket that day; The end of this remove was alledged to be an apprehension in the Souldiers, of Forces gathering towards that place suddenly to fall upon them, & force out of their hands, to withstand which, they thought they might be t o (having then no notice of Col. Whaley's comming with his Regiment) upon

upon this immediately I sent after Col. Whaley, to advertise him therewith order to direct his course towards Huntingdon, and (where ere he was) his Majesty and the Commissioners) to desire, that they would come on further this way, but rather to return, and suffer him to guard them back.

And to prevent any danger imaginable therein, I sent off from the Rendezvous two Regiments of Horse more, to march after Col. Whaley towards Huntingdon, and so on towards Holdenby, to be assistant to him in the Guards about his Majesty, if it should be found needfull.

And thus I held on the motion of the rest of the Army this way.

Towards Evening (after the Quarters of the Army were assigned and taken up hereabouts, and the Regiments marching off towards their severall Quarters, I understood from Collonel Whaley, that meeting the King and your Commissioners, upon their way from Huntingdon towards Newmarket, about foure miles short of Cambridge, they had forbore to come any further; but his Majesty being not willing to return back for Holdenby, they had taken up his Quarter for present at Sir John Cuts his house at Cuddesley, being the next house of any conveniency to the place where were they.

Hereupon I sent thither Sir Hardres Waller, and Col. Lamlett, to inform the Commissioners of my coming to Cambridge, and the Armys quartering hereabouts, and to desire, that they would think of returning back to his Majesty to Holdenby, and (because there might bee many inconveniencies in delay) that they would not make any stay where they were, but remove back that way next morning (though it were the Lords day) and the Commissioners refused to act or meddle any otherwise in disposing the King then by their Answer to me, (whereof I have sent you a Copy here inclosed you see. And his Majesty declares himselfe very unwilling to goe back to Holdenby. I have thus given you a true and faithfull account, how his Majesty came to the place where he is, and how the Quarters of the Army have fallen out to be so neere him.

What ever (by the concurrence of events to make it thus) may be suspected of designe therein. This is the exact truth of the businesse, and I can truly professe, (as in the presence of God) for my self, and dare be convinced of the same for all the Officers about me, and body of the Army, that the remove of his Majesty from Holdenby was without any designe, knowledge or privy thereof on our parts, and a thing altogether unexpected to us, till the notice of it came upon the Rendezvous, as before; neither the Rendezvous or coming hither to quarter with the Army from any purpose with any expectation to be so neere His Majesty as it happens. But the cause is so farre morely providentiall, and (to us) accidentall; but the case is

it is (your Commissioners refusing to intermeddle as before, and the King
goe back) I have placed and shall continue about his Majesty, such a Guard
of trusty men, and under such command, (Collonell Whaley being chiefe
in the charge) as I may be responsall for to the Parliament and Kingdome,
(so farre as can reasonably be expected from me) by the blessing of God
to secure his Majesties person from danger, and prevent any attempts of such
as may designe, (by that advantage of his Person) the best to raise any new
warre in this Kingdome. And truely (Sir,) to prevent any such mischiefe
it is my own most earnest and humble desire, so I finde it to be the una-
nious desire and study of the Army, that a firme peace in this Kingdome
may be settled, and the Liberties of the people cleared and secured accord-
ing to the many Declarations by which we were invited and induced to in-
tervene in the late War: and the Parliaments effectuall and speedy application
to these two things (I finde) would conduce more fully and surely to a
carefull and unanimous disbanding; And yet (what ever may be suggest-
ed or suspected) I doe certainly finde (and dare assure you; you may de-
pend upon it.) That the sense of the Army is most cleare from any purpose,
or inclination, to oppose the settling of Presbytery, or to have the Indepen-
dent Government set up, or to uphold a licentiousnesse in Religion, or to
meddle with any such thing, to the advancement of any particular party or
interest whatsoever, but to leave all such particular matters to the wisdom
of the Parliament.

I shall by the next send you a full Account of the proceeding and unani-
mous resolutions of the Army at the late Rendezvouze (being not at present
prepared so fully as is fit.) The letter from both Houses I have received but
last night, the Quarters of the Army being lately altered before, will make
Heath neere New-market lesse convenient for a Rendezvouze, yet I shall
give order (according to the desire of the Houses) to have a Rendezvouze ei-
ther there or not farre of on Wednesday next; I remain.

Your most humble and faithfull Servant,
FAIRFAX.

Cambridge June 6. 1647.

Postscript.

I shall according to my duty, and the desires of the Houses, doe my utmost to
keep the Army in good order, to which I finde it absolutely necessary, that there be
pay presently sent down.

For the Honourable William Lenthall Esq; Speaker
of the Honourable House of Commons.

Mr.

Mr. Speaker:

In my last I promised to send you by the next an Account of the Army at the late Rendezvouze: I have sent you the same in two Papers unanimously agreed upon there, by both Officers and Souldiers: I finde in one of these divers things which your later proceedings since the Resolution of disbanding may have given satisfaction unto: But the Army having then no knowledge thereof, it was thus passed and delivered to me, and I cannot but send it to them: you may then see what they then did remaine unsatisfied in.

Understanding, that his Majesty and your Commissioners were much straitened and disaccommodated in the House of *Childerley*, I went thither yesterday to advise with your Commissioners about the disposall of his Majesty, for more conveniency to himselfe and them, then that place did afford: The Commissioners were pleased wholly to refuse giving of any advice or opinion at all in the businesse, and therefore the King declaring his Resolution not to goe back to *Holdenby*, unless he were forced, yet complaining much of the inconveniency he suffered where he was, and pressing for a remove to *New-Market*, and your Commissioners not judging it inconvenient for him to be there: I ordered Col. *Whalley* this day to attend his Majesty, and the Commissioners thither, with a trusty and sufficient Guard of two Regiments of Horse, which accordingly was this day done, and his Majesty, with the Commissioners, gone to *New Market* but not through *Cambridge*. This businesse taking up the whole time yesterday, and it being necessary his Majesty should be disposed of: before the place of Rendezvouze could well bee resolved on, this morning at a Councell of Warre, it was judged inconvenient, and scarce possible to draw to a Rendezvouze to morrow early enough to dispatch any thing: Therefore it is appointed on Thursday morning at nine of the Clocke: and in regard of his Majesties going to *New-Market*, it was thought fit by the Councell of Warre, that the place of Rendezvouze might bee altered from *New-Market-Heath* to *Triploe-Heath* five miles from this Towne: I shall take care that your Commissioners when they come to *New-Market*, may have notice of this alteration from the former appointment, I remaine

Your most humble Servant

Cambridge July 8. 1647.

T. FAIRFAX

For the Honourable *William Leathall* Esquire, Speaker of the Honourable House of Commons.

A Solemne Engagement of the ARMY, under the Command of his Excellency Sir *Tho. Fairfax*, Read, assented unto, and subscribed by all Officers and Souldiers of the severall Regiments, at the generall Rendezvous, near *New-market*, on June 5. 1647.



Hereas upon the Petition intended and agreed upon in the Army, in *March* last, to have been presented to the Generall, for the obtaining of our due and necessary concernements as Souldiers; the Honorable House of *Commons* being unseasonably preposessed with a Copie thereof, and (as by the sequell we suppose) with some strange misrepresentations of the carriage and intentions of the same, was induced to send down an Order for suppressing the Petition; and within six or three dayes after, upon further misinformation, and scandalous suggestions, of the like or worse nature, and by the indirect practise of some malicious and mischeivous persons (as we suppose) surprizing or otherwise abusing the *Parliament*. A Declaration was published in the name of both Houses, highly censuring the said Petition, and declaring the Petitioners, if they should proceed thereupon, no lesse then enemies of the State, and disturbers of the publick peace. And whereas at the same time and since, divers eminent Officers of the Army have been brought into question and trouble about the said Petition, whereby both they and the rest of the Officers were disabled, or discouraged for the same, from further acting or appearing therein on the souldiers behalfe; and whereas by the aforesaid proceedings and the effects thereof, the souldiers of this Army (finding themselves so stop't in their due, and regular way of making knowne their just greivances, and desires too, and by their Officers,) were enforced to an unusuall, (but in that case necessary) way of correspondence and agreement amongst themselves; to chuse out of the severall Troops and Companies severall men, and those out of their whole number, to chuse two or more for each Regiment, to act in

the name and behalfe of the whole souldiery of the respective Regiments Troops and Companies, in the prosecution of their rights and desires in the said Petition, as also of their just vindication and writing in reference to the aforesaid proceedings upon and against the same, who have accordingly acted and done many things to those ends, all which the souldiers did then approve as their owne Acts And whereas afterwards (upon the sending downe of Field-Martiall Skippon, and those other Officers of the Army that were Members of the House of Commons, to quiet distempers in the Army, fresh hopes being conceived of having our desires again admitted to be made known, and considered in a regular way, and without such misrepresentations as formerly, the Officers and souldiers of the Army (except some few dissenting Officers) did againe joyne in a representation of their common grievances, and the Officers (except as before) did agree upon a Narrative accompt of the grounds, rise, and growth of the discontents in the Army, and their proceedings in relation thereunto, with an overture of the best expedients, to remove or satisfie the same, both which were presented to the same Members of the House, and by them reported to the House, and whereas the Parliament having thereupon voted, and ordered some particulars, only towards satisfaction of our grievances, hath since proceeded to certaine resolutions of suddaine disbanding the Army by pieces, which resolutions being taken, and to be executed before full or equall satisfaction given to the whole Army, in any of the grievances, before effectuall performance of that satisfaction in part, which the preceding Votes seemed to promise as to some of the grievances, and before any consideration at all of some others most materiall, (as by the result of a generall Counsel of Warre on Saturday, May 29. was in general declared, and is now more fully demonstrated, in particular by a representation thereupon, agreed on by us: we all cannot but looke upon the same resolutions of disbanding us in such manner, as proceeding from the same malicious, and mischievous Principles and intentions, and from the like indirect Practises of the same Persons abusing the Parliament, and is as the former proceedings against us before mentioned did, and not without carnall and bloody purposes (for some of them have not shunk to declare or intimate) after the body of the Army should be disbanded, or the souldiers divided from their Officers: then to question, proceed against, and execute their malicious intentions upon all such particular Officers, and souldiers in the Army as had appeared to act in the Premises in the behalfe of the Army; and whereas upon a late Petition to the Generall from the Agitants, in the behalfe of the souldiers (grounded upon the preceding considerations, a

ating to the same resolutions of disbanding the same generall Counsell of warre to prevent the danger, and inconveniences of those disturbing, or tumultuous actions, or confluences which the dissatisfaction and Jealousie thereupon also grounded, were like suddainely to have produced in the Army to advise the Generall, first to contract the Quarters of the Army, and then to draw the same to an orderly *Rendezvous* for satisfaction of all, and that his Excellencie would immediately send up to move and desire the Parliament to suspend any present proceeding upon the said Resolution of disbanding, to resume the Consideration of the grievances, and desires sent up from the Army, and not to disband it in pieces before just and equall satisfaction given to the whole; And wheres some of the Regiments appointed for disbanding upon notice thereof, withdrawing themselves from the Quarters adjacent to the appointed *Rendezvous*, and drawing towards the Head Quarters; and the contracting their Quarters according to the said advice of the Counsell of Warre.

Wee the Officers and Souldiers of severall Regiments hereafter named, are now met at a generall *Rendezvous*, and the Regiments appointed as foresaid to be disbanded, have not appeared, nor can appear; but are resolved not to appear at the severall and respective *Rendezvous*, appointed as foresaid for their disbanding; and divers other things hath been done by severall other parties, or Members of the Army, necessarily relating to the good and concernment of the whole in these affaires: Now for as much as we know not how far the malice, Injustice, and Tiranical Principles of our enemies, that have already prevailed so farre to abuse the Parliament and the Army (as is afore mentioned) in the past proceedings against the Army, may further prevaile to the danger and prejudice of our selves, or any Officers, or Souldiers of the Army, or other persons that have appeared to act any thing in behalfe of the Army, or how far the same may further prevaile to the danger or prejudice of the Kingdome in raising a new warre, or otherwise: Therefore for the better prevention of all such dangers, prejudices, or other inconveniences that may ensue: and withall for better satisfaction to the Parliament and Kingdome, concerning our desires of conferring to the Authority of the same, and providing the good and quiet of the other, in the present affaires of disbanding, and for a more assured way whereby, that affaires may come to a certaine issue, (to which purpose we herein humbly implore the present and continued assistance of God, the Righteous Judge of all) we the officers and souldiers of the Army subscribing hereunto, hereby declare, agree, and promise, so, and with each other, and to the Parliament and Kingdome as followeth,

1. That wee shall chearfully and readily disband when thereunto required by the Parliament, or else shall many of us be willing (if desired) to ingage in further services either in *England* or *Ireland*, having first such satisfaction to the Army in relation to our Grievances and desires heretofore presented, and such security; That we of our selves (when disbanded, and in the condition of private men) or other the free-borne people of *England* (to whom the consequence of our Case doth equally extend) shall not remaine subject to the like oppression, injury or abuse, as in the Premises hath been attempted and put upon us while an Army by the same mens continuance in the same credit & power (especially if as our Judges) who have in these past proceedings against the Army so far prevailed to abuse the Parliament and us, and to endanger the Kingdom; and also such security that we our selves, or any Member of this Army or others, who have appeared to act any thing in behalfe of the Army in relation to the premises before recited, shall not after disbanding be any way questioned, prosecuted, troubled, or prejudiced for any thing so acted, or for the entering into, or necessary prosecution of this necessary agreement; (we say) having first such satisfaction and security in these things as shall be agreed unto by a Counsell to consist of those generall Officers of the Army (who have concurred with the Army in the Premises) with two Commission Officers, and two Souldiers to be chosen for each Regiment, who have concurred, and shall concur with us in the Premises and in this agreement; And by the major part of such of them, who shall meet in Counsell for that purpose, when they shall be thereunto called by the Generall.


2. That without such satisfaction and security, as aforesaid, we shall not willingly disband, nor divide, nor suffer our selves to be disbanded or divided.

And whereas we find many strange things suggested or suspected to our great prejudice concerning dangerous Principles, interests and designs in this Army (as to the overthrow of Magistracy, the suppression or hindering of Presbytery, the establishment of Independent government, or upholding of a generall licentiousness in Religion under pretence of Liberty of Conscience, and many such things; we shall very shortly tender to the Parliament a Vindication of the Army from all such scandals, to cleare our Principles in relation thereunto, and in the mean time we do disavow & disclaim all purposes or designs in our late or present proceedings, to advance or insist upon any such interest, neither would we (if we might and could) advance or set up any other particular party or interest in the Kingdome (though imagined never so much our owne) but shall much rather (as farre as may be within our sphere

or power) study to promote such an establishment of common and equall right and freedome to the whole, as all might equally partake of, but those that do by denying the same to others, or otherwise render themselves incapable thereof.

An humble *Representation* of the Dissatisfaction of the Army, in relation to the late Resolutions for so suddain Disbanding: shewing the particulars of their former grievances wherein they did remaine unsatisfied, and the Reasons thereof.

Unanimously agreed upon and subscribed by the Officers and Souldiers of the severall Regiments, at the Rendezvous neer *New-Market*, on Friday and Saturday, June 4. and 5. Presented to the Generall, to be by him humbly represented to the Parliament.

 Hereas upon the Report made to the House of Commons on Friday *May 21.* concerning the grievances of the Army, that House was pleased to passe severall Votes seeming to tend towards the satisfaction of the Army in some particulars: and on the *Tuesday* following (*May 25.*) to passe divers Resolutions upon a Report from the Committee at *Derby-House* concerning the disbanding of the Foot of this Army each Regiment apart at severall times and places: We humbly declare, that the said Votes of *Friday* do come farre short of satisfaction, (as to the said grievances) or to the desires proposed by the Officers in the conclusion of their *Narrative*. And that the latter Votes of *Tuesday* importing a resolution to disband the Army in part, before equall satisfaction be given to the whole in the grievances, or so much as any consideration had of some others that are most materiall, and also before any effectuall performances of that satisfaction with the Votes of *Friday* seemed to promise as to some of the Grievances; we cannot but be much unsatisfied and troubled at it, as in the particulars following it may appeare we have cause.

1. The proportion of but Eight weeks Arrears to be paid at disbanding; as it is unreasonably short of what is most due, and what we conceive may be paid, or might easily have been provided since the Parliament hath so long had the whole Kingdome cleared, all trading and commerce opened, vast summes of money brought in upon Delinquents, Compositions and otherwise, and great foundations of security in their hands, (besides those formerly engaged for the Scots) And as it is but a mean reward for all our labours, hardships and hazards in the Kingdoms cause, and a very slender supply to carry us to our homes, in a condition furable to the Parliaments honour and our necessity, and much lesse to enable those that have left good trades or other wayes of livelihood, and suffered much in their trades or stocks, by so doing, to set up again in their former callings and conditions; so it is but little (if any thing) more then what hath been due to us since that time that we first went about to have petitioned for our Arrears, and so not to be accounted in satisfaction towards former Arrears, which the Petition was meant for.

2. In the Orders given for the stating of our Accounts, giving Debentures for our Arrears by the Committee of the Army, we find no consideration or regard had of our Arrears incurred in former Army or Services, which to the most of us are much greater then those under the *New-Model*, intended to be stated by the Committee for the Army, (as the *Narrative* of the Officers,) printed by mistake under the name of their Declaration, did intimate before.

3. We cannot but consider, that (whatever the Officers, expectancies upon Debentures may prove) the private Souldiers may well make little account of whatever part of his Arrears he receives not before disbanding, as the *Reasons* expresse in the *Narrative* do shew. And whereas we hear of some instruction past in an Ordinance for stating of Arrears, we understand that they direct s. s. a week to be abated to Foot-Souldiers for Quarter, which being 6^d. or 8^d. *per diem* above the rate they should have paid for themselves, if they had timely had Pay wherewithall; It seems very hard the poore Souldier should allow interest for the forbearance of his own due.

The like disproportion we find in the abatements to Serjeants of Foot for their Quarters; in the abatement for Quarters to Officers of Horse and Dragons, we find one third part of the whole Pay to them due both for themselves and their Horses is to be defalked; though the full pay for their Horses is not allowed in the Account, unless they make it appear by Musters that they kept their full numbers; and the third part of their

full pay, amounting to the halfe or neare the halfe of their present pay, seems an unreasonable allowance for Quarters, especially in the case of Captains and Field-Officers. We find also no provision made for private Souldiers of Horse, or Foot, or any Officers in Commission or not in Commission, in relation to any Quarters discharged by them, but all such are left absolutely to abate the respective Rates for Quarters during their whole time whether they have paid Quarters for any part of the time or no, whereas we know assuredly and can make appeare, that all of them during their service in this Army, (and most of them in their service in the former Armyes) have really discharged their Quarters for a very great part of the time, and many of them for more time then by the proportion of pay received, they were bound to have done; having without respects to that many times paid freely, as farre as their money would hold out, partly out of desire not to be burthensome at all to the Countrey as farre as they could, and partly upon expectation (grounded on the many promises and often renewed, of constant pay for time to come,) that money would come in time to pay them up, and reimburse them their full pay againe without defalcation for Quarters; we find it also provided, that no Trooper is capable of allowance on debenture for Arrears unless he deliver in such Horse and Armes, with which he hath served or a Certificate, what such Horse and Armes did not appertaine to the State, or else was lost in actual service which extends to the totall taking away from them those Horse and Armes of the States, which they have used and preserved in the Service, contrary to the favour allowed; and never (that we know of) denied in the disbanding of any other Army: and if that being but a matter of favour, the horse-men in this service be thought unworthy of it, and must upon account for their Arrears, rebate for such Horse and Armes as upon disbanding they thought to have been given them, yet it seems hard that such as cannot deliver in those States Horse and Armes, which at disbanding they so understood to be their owne, and so perhaps have sold or otherwise disposed of, should for that lose their whole Arrears, or be incapable of account or debenture for any part thereof.

Fourthly, The visible security for what Arrears should not be paid at disbanding (which the Votes of Friday, May 31. seeme to promise) as it stands propounded in the Votes of Tuesday, May 25. appears not to be either a security sufficient or to us visible.

1. Because that security of the Excize in Course (proposed for the Arrears of private Souldiers and inferior Officers, is known to be already engaged for vast summes amounting to above a Million that are to take

take place before those Arrears, nor do we know certainly that the Excize (which is yet but temporarie) will be continued for so long time as till our Arrears shall come out in course after the preceding ingagements satisfied.

2. Because that security proposed for Officers Arrears, viz. the profits arising out of Delinquents estates in the first Exception, (especially being limited to such as are not already disposed of, it does not appear what they will amount unto, or what the pre-ingagements or pre-disposures by the Parliament may be, or what incumbrances of Debts, or limitations of Estates (as they were in the hands of the Owners) may lie upon the same, none of which we would be any occasion to defeat or avoid, so as to have the curses and grudges of defrauded Creditors or ruined Families to lie upon us or our Posterities.

3. Neither the one security nor the other are yet, for ought we find, or could well before the appointed times of disbanding, be so settled by Ordinance to the uses proposed (as the other Securities for monies borrowed by the Parliament have been) which we conceive requisite to render the same indeed visible security.

The two first of these Reasons we should not urge so much, if we did not see other matters of Security within the Kingdome that would be much more cleare, (as Cathedrals and their Revenues, Forrest-Lands &c.)

5. The Ordinance voted to exempt from pressing (1.) is not, for ought we understand, brought in and passed before the appointed Disbanding. Next, by the Vote it seems not to intend the exempting of voluntier Horse men from being prest for Foot-service. And lastly, we understand not how it can be effectually to particular Souldiers (when disperst about the Kingdome, and sojourning or travelling where perhaps their former relation to this Army, or condition as Volantiers in it may not be known, or not credited upon their words) unless the Ordinance intended shall provide, that a testimoniall of their service under the General's or their respective Field-Officers or Captains hands (which they might ever carry about, or keep by them,) shall be their sufficient discharge from any Presse (if they shall fall under it.) And whereas such Testimonials cannot easily be got by them after Disbanding; The said Votes for so sudden Disbanding, and at such distances, do not mention or admit any thing of that kinde more then Passes from the Commissioners to carry them whom.

6. The Ordinance voted to give Apprentices the benefit of their time spent in the Parliaments service; as also that for the maintenance of

of maimed Souldiers, and the Widowes and children of men slain in the service, were not brought in and passed before the appointed Disbandings, nor do we yet hear, that they yet are, though we hope they will be.

7. The Ordinance passed for Indemnity seems to make but slender provision for our quiet, ease, or safety in relation to things done in the War as Souldiers.

1. Because the things it provides for throughout the Ordinance, comprised only in these termes (viz.) *things done by vertue of any Ordinance of Parliament or for the service and benefit of the Parliament* ; We conceive, that upon every trespassse, or other thing done in the War (which we may be questioned for) it will be very chargeable and difficult, either to derive a clear Authority for the same from Ordinance of Parliament, or to bring proofs sufficient to make up such a constructive conclusion, as that it was for the service and benefit of the Parliament, especially to do this so fully, as to meet with all the evasions and elusions of a subtle Lawyer, or to convince the sences of a Countrey Jury, whom we know not by what rules or measure they may go in judging what was for the service and benefit of the Parliament, or what not ; perhaps some of them may be of that mind, that it had been for the service and benefit of the Parliament, to have had no War at all, or to have had fewer or no such Garrisons or Forces as some of us have been engaged in. In some, We cannot thinke it safe to bee left to the sense or construction of a Countrey Jury, concerning the exigencies of War, or duty of a Souldier upon so doubtful an Issue ; We should rather thinke, that the old Issue, which (as we understand) ancient Laws have provided for in such cases, viz. (Whether the thing were done *tempore & loco belli*) was much more cleare and sure ; and an act or Ordinance of Oblivion for all trespassses or other things so done by Souldiers in this War, would be most safe and satisfactory.

2. That the provision in the said Ordinance now past for Reliefe, by Complaint to a Committee of Parliament at London (which seems to be meant for saving of charges to poor men) we doubt will prove a very remote helpe, and far more chargeable for a poor Souldier Imprisoned or distressed in the Countrey, then the former : And though we highly honour that Committee named in the Ordinance (for the major part of it) yet we confesse we shall be sorry that our reliefe (if it may otherwise be provided for) should be the occasion of setting up more arbitrary Courts, then there are already, with so large a power of imprisoning any Freeman of England, as the Ordinance gives to that Committee, let the persons

(182)

sons intrusted, appears at present never so just and faithfull, or though all that Committee were as good Patriots, as we hold the major part to be.

2. In the matter of Accompts, we are wholly left (as before) to the mercy of the Committee for Accompts, and their sub-Committees, whose constitution (In most Counties,) being at least of Neurers (disaffected to the War, and consequently to the Souldiery) and whose vast and Arbitrary power to vex, delay, fine and Imprison at their owne Pleasure or judgement, any that they can bring within the compasse of Accomptants, and to proceed upon their own judgement of the default, to sequester, sell and dispose of his Estate, as upon a Commission of Bankrupt, (we confesse) we tremble to thinke of more then of any Enemy. And though we are as jealous as any to have all men brought to an Accompt, for what may clearly be accompted for (as Treasurers, Keepers of stores, Sequestrators, or such like Accomptants) yet we cannot but thinke it hard for us, or other the Parliaments Souldiers, to be required to so strict Accompts for all things received, taken and used in the War by our selves, or any under our command (though but temporarily upon a part) for many of which things neither we, nor any other that minded the publick service, and have been engaged in hazardous services, where many have lost those Accompts they did keep, can give or could keep so strict Accompt, or for want of such Accompt to be so cruelly vexed and prosecuted, even to utter undoing, as any man that's accountable for any thing may be, and divers of the Parliaments most faithfull and active Servants in our condition have been before our eyes: And though we would not wish that any Souldiers or Officers who have by Plunder, or other Injury to the Countrey, abused the name of the Parliaments service, and converted any thing they have taken or received to their owne private benefit or advantage, (more then for necessary subsistence or supplies) should go away with it, in being exempted from Accompt; yet we cannot but thinke it reasonable and necessary, that for those many others that have not done so, but have imployed all faithfully for the publicke service, such provision should be made, as that what Armes, Ammunition, Horses, Furniture, or other things received or taken by them, they could not keepe, or cannot give a cleare or distinct Accompt for, it should be sufficient for their discharge, if they make Oath that they have not imbeveled, or wittingly converted to their private benefit or advantage, any part thereof, more then what things, or to what value they do or shall (for saving of their Oath) charge upon themselves in their Accompt.

We find another thing mainly necessary for our and other mens Indemnity (for which there is no provision at all made in this Ordinance) viz. That all Acts of Councells or Courts of War, either in censure or discharge of any person, for any cause subject to their Iudgement, and the Warrants of the General, or cheif Commander, for execution or remission of such censures, may be valid and good, both as to the Iustification of those that have been employed in execution of such censures, and also the full and small acquittall of the persons so discharged or remitted,

Eighthly, Though those Officers of the Army as severall times sent for, or send up to attend the Parliament as Delinquents, have been indeed, discharged (for which we render our thanks, and acknowledge the Parliaments Justice in the discharge) yet for men of such credit and integrity to have their names brought so highly into publick question or suspition, and the cause not known, (which might make it imagined greater) to be kept long in attendance under that noision, and not obtaine by their daily solicitations to know their Actues or any Charge and (for one of them) to be made a Prisoner, searched and sent up so farre in a disgraceful manner, without Authority (against the right both of a Souldier and Subject) and at last to be only dismissed (without any word of Vindication or clearing) seems but a slender Reparation.

Ninthly, Those hath yet been nothing declared by the Parliament (as in the Narration or Declaration of the Officers was desired) to cleare us, as to our right of Petitioning, or to cleare the sense and intention of the Parliament in their Order for suppressing the Petition, or the ground of their censure in the Declaration against it: though we think no man can deny the matter of the Petition to be just and Parliament proceeding, since upon the severall heads of it does imply as much. And if our Liberty of Petitioning for our due be denied us now, and the attempting of it rendered such a Crime (as by the said Order and Declaration appears to be, while the ground or intention of them stands nor explained otherwise) we cannot but expect the same, or worse hereafter, not only to our selves (when being dispersed and dispersed, we shall have the like occasion to petition as private and single men,) but also to all the Free-born People of the land in the like case; and so this precedent (if it stand good) would extend in the consequence of it, to render all Souldiers under this Parliament, the worst of Slaves, and all Subjects little better. And though there have been of late in other mens Cases too many dangerous precedents of suppressing Petitions, and punishing or censuring the Petitioners, yet (we think) few or none so full and clear against all just Liberties, as this in

our case; whose Petition was not, as many (that yet have been received with large thanks) without any foundation in reall grievances or duties, tending and serving meerly to declare the Petitioners opinions and inclinations in relation to matters of State (then in transaction, or intended to be put on the Parliament) nor yet subject to any of those exceptions, which at other Petitions (seeming better grounded, more necessary or concerning then the former, and yet rejected) might be: But ours not meddling with matters of State, with proceedings of Parliament, or any bodies concernements but our owne, tended but to obtaine our particular dues (often promised, dearly and fully earned, long forborne) and some of which (*viz.* the matter of indemnity) we could not (without danger of utter ruine) want after disbanding; and these but desired in a humble and submissive way, without any language, scandalous or offensive, or any other particular exception (for matter or forme) that we have ever yet been told of, or could any way learne; so as though we are willing to beleieve the Parliament was misinformed, abused or surprized in the businesses (as the Narrative does expresse) yet we cannot hitherto understand, from whence such proceedings against such a Petition, or against us for it, could arise, except (in those that moved and drew the Parliam. thereunto) from some principles of Malignants envy or dislike against us, the Petitioners for the things God hath done by us, carrying them (above all other considerations of just or unjust, dangerous or safe) to this end, as the greatest good, that this Army must not passe with the Reputation God had given it, but must (upon any occasion that could be caught hold on) have a dishonour put upon it, and by discontents and provocations be put into distemper, so as to do something that might render it odious, or bring a blemish upon it.

Tenthly, The declaration yet standing in force, and nothing published by the Parliament to cleare the Army from the censure it thereby lies under, there remains a brand of Ignominy upon this Army to posterity: And those Souldiers that have proceeded to act any thing in pursuance of their just desires in that Petition, or in Representation of their just Grievances thereupon; as also those Officers that have any way concurred with, or countenanced, or not deserted them therein, remain subject to question, and to the highest censure that may be for so doing.

Eleventhly, were all other our greivances duly considered, yet nothing be done to the discovery or censure of those that have wronged the Army, and abused the Parliament, to the procuring of such proceedings against us, in relation to so just and innocent Petition, but that the

same persons remaine still in the same credit and power, we appeal to all reasonable men, what hopes, either of right or safety (we when disbanded and dispersed) or any private man, can hereafter promise to himselfe in the like case? Let every honest English man lay his hand on his heart, weigh our case, and make it his own (as in consequence it is,) and then judge for us and himselfe.

First, We may confidently say; Never any private man had or can have any thing more clearly due to him, then what we went about to petition for; nor could seek it in a more regular, humble or inoffensive way (as hath been shewed before:) Now for a private man petitioning for his right in such a way, to be denied, or faile of his right (in Courts where Corruption sways) is perhaps not rare; yet for such a man to be debarred or interdicted before-hand from suing for his acknowledged right (we thinke) is not usuall in Courts sufficiently corrupt: But not only to be denied his right, and the liberty to Petition it, but withall by a censure, (no lesse then Capital) to be exposed to a forfeiture of Estate, Liberty, Life and all, for but going so to aske what he conceives, and the Court it selfe will not deny, to be his due, and this without ever asking or hearing, what he can say in his excuse, would carry so high a face of Injustice, Oppression and Tyranny, as we thinke is not easie to be exemplified in the proceedings of the most corrupt and Arbitrary Courts, towards the meanest single man. Now if we have found men of those desperate Principles, and confidence to attempt, and in that credit and power to carry on such proceedings against an Army, (standing then in full strength, in reputation, and some little merit, also) and to engage the Authority of Parliament therein, whose present power hath, under God, been upheld, and but newly established through that Army: What can we, or any honest man, expect hereafter, as private persons, if the same men shall continue to be our Judges, or in the same credit and power, when we are disbanded (as now) we say, what good can be expected, or what ill may not be expected in any future case, that shall crosse the pride, passions or interests of such men, of whose unjust Principles, and desperately tyrannicall Spirits, we have in this case had the most perfect taste that can be imagined: We have both here and before plainly Remonstrated our case in this particular, as it stands, appearing to those that understand not upon what grounds, and in what manner such things were carried in the Parliament, in relation to the Petition: We are still willing to beleve the Parliament hath been some way strangely misinformed, surprized, or otherwise abused in that business (as was expressed before in that Narrative) We are still tender of Parliamēt

Priviledges; but we shall yet hope and desire, that the wisdom of the Parliament would find how to disingage the honour of the Parliament, from the desperate Practises of such Incendiaries, and cause them to be discovered and censured, so farre as may secure the Parliament from being again so abused, and both us and the Kingdome from the like or worse Oppressions or Dangers by them, (which is the utmost ill we wish them:) And if herein our belief or hopes, from or concerning the Parliament, do fail us, we shall be sorry; but yet the case and consequence is still as it is, or the more sad to us and the Kingdome. And having in this particular expressed both the case and consequence very plainly, we leave it at the Parliaments Door, untill they shall be pleased to fix the blame on those particular Persons that have abused them herein, as before.

Twelfthly and lastly, We find nothing as yet done, or thought of for Reparation or Vindication of the Army, in reference to the many Scandals cast upon it, or to punish or discountenance the Authors and Publishers, though divers of them be sufficiently known.

A Declaration or Representation from his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax, and the Army under his Command : Humbly tendred to the Parliament concerning the Just and Fundamentall Rights and Liberties of themselves and the Kingdom; With some humble Proposals and Desires. June 14. 1647.



That we may no longer be the dissatisfaction of our friends, the subject of our enemies malice (to worke jealousies and misrepresentations upon) and the suspicion (if not astonishment) of many in the Kingdome, in our late or present transactions and conduct of businesse; we shall in all faithfulness and cleareness profess and declare unto you, these things which have of late protracted and hindered our disbanding, the present greivances which presse our Army, and are yet unremedied; wish
our

(37)
our desires, as to the compleat settlement of the Liberties and peace of the Kingdoms which is that blessing of God, then which (of all worldly things,) nothing is more deare unto us, or more precious in our thoughts, we having hitherto thought all our present enjoyments, (whether of life or livelihood, or nearest relations) a price but sufficient to the purchase of so rich a blessing, that we, and all the Freeborne people of this Nation may sit downe in quiet under our Vines, and under the glorious administration of Justice and Righteousnesse, and in full possession of those fundamentall Rights and Liberties, without which we can have little hopes, (as to humane considerations) to enjoy either any comforts of life, or so much as life it selfe; but at the pleasures of some men, ruling meerly according to will and power.

It cannot be unknowne what hath passed betwixt the Parliament and Army, as to the service of *Ireland*; by all which, together with the late proceedings against the Army, in relation to their Petition and grievances all men may judge, what hath hindred the Army from a ready engagement in that service, and without further accompt or Apology as to that particular, then what those passages and proceedings themselves (already made publick) do afford, we do appeale to your selves whether those courtes, to which the Parliament hath (by the designs and practice of some) been drawn, have rationally tended, to induce a chearfull and unanimous undertaking of the Army to that service, or rather to breake and pull the Army in peeces with discontent and dishonour, and to put such dis-obligations, and provocations upon it, as might drive it into distemper, and indeed discourage both this Army, and other Souldiers from any further engagement in the Parliaments service. And we wish all men would (with us) upon the whole carriage, seriously consider, whether (in the intentions of those who have by false informations and mis-representations put the Parliament upon such wayes) the timely and effectuall reliefe of *Ireland* seem really to have been intended, or rather with the breaking or disbanding of this Army,) to draw together or raise such other forces, and of such a temper as might serve to some desperate and destructive designs in *England*; For which (besides the probable suspitions from their carriage of the businesse) we have beforehand in the transaction thereof had more then hints of such a designe by clear expressions to that purpose, from many of those Officers of the Army, that have been perswaded, and appeared most forward to engage as for *Ireland* on the termes proposed : And that such a designe hath all along been driven, seemes now too evident by the present disposing of those forces that have been engaged for *Ireland*; by the endeavours of some

to gaine a power from the Parliament of ordering those Forces for some service in *England*; and by the private listings of men for service here, without any publike authority of Parliament. And (all this) by the same persons who have all along appeared most active and violent in the late proceedings against the Army.

As to the just Discontents and Dissatisfactions of the Army in relation to their Grievances, and their Non-compliance to the late Orderers for sudden Disbanding by peece-meale, before more full and equall satisfaction were given to the whole,) we desire you to look back to the Papers already published of the grievances themselves, the *Narrative* of the Officers, and to the later Papers from the generall Counsell of War at *Bury*, and the late generall *Randevous* neer *New-Market*; And, we thinke, your late returning the consideration of those things, as to a further satisfaction, doth much justifie the desires and proceedings of the Army, in those past particulars hitherto.

And though, had we 'upon our first addressees, for our undoubted rights and dues' found a free and candid reception, with a just consideration and a reasonable satisfaction, or at least a free Answer therein, we should have been easily perswaded to have abated or forborn much of our dues, and not to have enquired into or considered, so farre as we have, either the possibilities there are for more present satisfaction of Arrears, or the credit of future Securities proposed: yet since upon these former Addressees we have found such hard dealing as in the said Papers is set forth, and those additionall, though hitherto but partial, satisfactions, comming so hardly as they have; we find no obliging reasons, in the least, to decline or recede from what's our due, but rather still to adhere unto our desires of full and equall satisfaction in all the things mentioned in the aforesaid Papers; not only in behalfe of our selves and the Army, but also of the whole Souldiery throughout the Kingdome, who have concurred or shall concur with us in the same desires. And to all our former Desires as Souldiers we cannot but adde this, (wherein we find our selves so neerly concerned in point of Justice and reputation) That more care and a stricter course may be taken for making good, all Articles granted upon Surrenders, according to the true intent and meaning of them; as also for remedy and reparation, in case of any breach, and this without those delays which divers have found as prejudiciall to them, or more then if they had been totally denied the performance of them.

Nor will it now (we hope) seem strange or unreasonable to rational and honest men, who consider the consequence of our present case, to their

own and the Kingdomes, (as well as our) future concernements in point of Right, Freedome, Peace and safety, (if from a deep sense of the high consequence of our present case, both to our selves (in future) and all other people) we shall, before disbanding, proceed in our owne and the Kingdoms behalfe, to propound and plead for some provision for our and the Kingdoms satisfaction and future security, in relation to those things, especially considering that we were not a meer mercenary Army hired to serve any Arbitrary power of a State, but called forth and conured by the severall Declarations of Parliament, to the defence of our owne and the peoples just Rights and Liberties; and so we took up Armes in judgement and conscience to those ends, and have so continued them, and are resolved according to your first just desires in your Declarations, and such principles as we have received from your frequent Informations, and our own common sense, concerning those our fundamental rights and liberties, to assert and vindicate the just power and rights of this Kingdome in Parliament for those common ends premised against all arbitrary power, violence and oppression, and against all particular parties or interests whatsoever. The said Declarations still directing us to the equitable sense of all Laws and Constitutions, as dispensing with the very letter of the same, and being supreme to it, when the safety and preservation of all is concerned; And assuring us that all Authority is fundamentally seated in the Office, and but ministerially in the persons. Neither do or will these our proceedings (as we are fully and in conscience perswaded) amount to any thing not warrantable before God and men; being, thus far, much short of the common proceedings in other Nations, to things of an higher nature then we have yet appeared to; and we cannot but be sensible of the great complaints that have been made to us generally in the Kingdome from the people where we march, of Arbitrarinesse and Injustice, to their great and insupportable oppressions.

And truly such Kingdomes as have according both to the law of Nature and Nations appeared to the vindication and defence of their just Rights and Liberties, have proceeded much higher, as our brethren of Scotland, who in the first beginning of these late differences associated in Covenant, from the very same grounds and principles (having no visible form, either of Parliament or King to countenance them) And as they were therein justified and protected by their own and this Kingdome also, so we justly shall expect to be.

We need not mention the States of the Netherlands, the Portugals, and others, all proceeding upon the same Principles of right and freedom,

dome; And accordingly the Parliament hath declared it no resisting of Magistracy, to stile with the just principles and law of nature and Nations, being that law upon which we have assisted you, and that the souldiers may lawfully hold the hands of the Generall who will turne his Cannon against his Army on purpose to destroy them, the Seamen the hands of the Pilot, who wilfully runs the Ship upon a rock, (as our Brethren of *Scotland* argued:) And such were the proceedings of our Ancestors of famous memory, to the purchasing of such Rights and Libertier, as they have enjoyed through the price of their blond, and we (both by that and the later bloud of our deare friends, and fellow Souldiers with the hazard of our own, do now lay claim unto.

Nor is that supreme end, the glory of God, wanting in these cases, to set a price upon all such proceedings of righteoutnesse and justice, it being one witnesse of God in the world, to carry on a Testimony against the injustice and unrighteoutnesse of men, and against the miscarriage of Governments, when corrupted or declining from their Primitive and Original glory.

These things we mention, but to compare proceedings, and to show that we are so much the more justifiable, and warranted, in what we do, by how much we come short of that height and measure of proceedings, which the people in free Kingdomes and Nations have formerly practised.

Now having thus farre cleared our way in this businesse, we shall proceed to propound such things as we do humbly desire for the settling and securing of our owne and the Kingdomes common right, freedome, peace, and safety as followeth.

1. That the Houses may be speedily purged of such Members as for their delinquency or for Corruptions, or abuse to the State or undue Elections ought not to sit there, whereof the late Elections in *Comwall*, *Wales*, and other parts of the Kingdome afford too many examples, to the great prejudice of the peoples freedome in the said Elections.

2. That those persons, who have, in the late unjust and high proceedings against the Army appeared to have the wil, the confidence, credit and power, to abuse the Parliament and the Army, and endanger the Kingdome in carrying on such things against us (while an Army, may be some way speedily disabled from doing the like or worse to us) when disbanded and disperst, and in the condition of private men) or to other the free-born people of *England* in the same condition with us, and that for that purpose the same persons may not continue in the same power (especially as our and the Kingdome Judges in the highest trust) but may be made incapable thereof for the future.

And if it be questioned who these are, we thought not fit particularly to name them in this our Representation to you, but shall very speedily give in their names; and before long shall offer what we have to say against them to your Commissioners, wherein we hope so to carry our selves, as that the World shall see we aime at nothing of private revenge and animosities, but that justice may have a free course, and the Kingdome be eased, and secured by disinabling such men (at least) from places of Judicature, who desiring to advantage, and set up themselves and their party in a generall confusion, have endeavoured to put the Kingdome into a new flame of war, then which nothing is more **abhorrent** to us.

But because neither the granting of this alone would be sufficient to secure our own and the Kingdoms rights, liberties, and safety, either for the present age or posterity; nor would our Proposals of this singly be free from the scandall and appearance of faction or designs only to weaken one Party (under the notion of unjust or oppressive) that we may advance another (which may be imagined more our own) We therefore declare, That indeed we cannot but wish, that such men, and such onely, might be preferred to the great power and trust of the Common-wealth, as are approved, at least for morall righteousness; and of such we cannot but in our wishes preferre those, that appeare acted thereunto by a principle of Conscience and Religion in them. And accordingly we doe and ever shall blesse God for those many such Worthies, who, through his providence have been chosen into this Parliament; And, to such mens endeavours (under God) we cannot but attribute that Vindication, (in part) of the peoples Rights and Liberties, and those beginnings of a just Reformation, which the first proceedings of this Parliam. appeared to have driven at, and tended to, though of late obstructed, or rather diverted to other ends and interest by the prevailing of other persons of other principles and conditions.

But yet we are so far from designing, or complying to have an absolute or Arbitrary power fixed or settled for continuance, in any persons whatsoever, as that (if we might be sure to obtain it) we cannot wish to have it so in the persons of any, whom we could most confide in, or who should appear most of our own opinions and principles, or whom we might have most personall assurance of, or interest in, but we doe, and shall much rather wish, that the Authority of this Kingdome in Parliaments (rightly constituted, that is, freely, equally and successively chosen, according to its original intention) may ever stand and have its course. And therefore we shall comply our desires, chiefly to such things, as (by having Parliaments settled in such a right Constitution) may give most hopes of Justice and Righteousness,

ousness, to flow downe, equally to all, in that its ancient Channell, without any Overtures, tending either to overthrow, that foundation of Order and Governement in this Kingdome, or to ingrosse that power for perpetuity into the hands of any particular persons, or party whatsoever.

And for that purpose, though (as we have found it doubted by many men, minding sincerely the publick good, but not weighing so fully all consequences of things) it may and is not unlike to prove, that, upon the ending of this Parliament, and the Election of New, the Constitution of succeeding Parliaments, (as to the persons Elected) may prove for the worse many wayes; yet since neither in the present purging of this Parliament, nor in the Election of New, we cannot promise to our selves, or the Kingdome, an assurance of Justice, or other positive good from the hands of men, but those who for present appeare most righteous and most for common good (having an unlimited power fixed in them during life or pleasure) in time, may become corrupt, or litle into parties, or factions; or, on the other side, in case of new Elections, those that should so succeed, may prove as bad or worse then the former. We therefore humbly conceive that, (of two inconveniences the lesse being to be chosen) the maine thing to be intended in this case (and beyond which humane providence cannot reach, as to any assurance of positive good) seemes to be this, viz. to provide, that however unjust or corrupt the persons of Parliament-men, in present or future may prove; or whatever ill they may do to particular parties (or to the whole in particular things,) during their respective terms, or periods, yet they shall not have the temptation or advantage of an unlimited power fixt in them during their owne pleasures, whereby to perpetuate injustice and oppression upon any (without end or remedy,) or to advance and uphold any one particular party, faction or interest whatsoever, to the oppression or prejudice of the Communitie, and the enslaving of the Kingdome unto all posterity, but that the people may have an equall hope, or possibility, if they have made an ill choice at one time, to mend it in another; and the members of the House themselves may be in a capacity, to rise off subjection as well as rule, and may so be inclined to consider of others mens cases, as what may come to be their owne. This we speak of, in relation to the House of *Commons*, as being entrusted, on the peoples behalf, for their interest in that great and supream power of the Common wealth, (viz. the Legislative power, with the power of finall judgement, which being, in its owne nature, so arbitrary, and in a manner unlimited, (unlesse in point of time) is most unfit and dangerous (as to the peoples interest)

(43)
interest) to be fixt in the persons of the same men during life, or their owne pleasures. Neither by the originall Constitution of this State, was it, or ought it to continue so, nor does it (where ever it is, and continues so) render that State any better then a meere Tyranny) or the people subjected to it, any better then Vassals: But in all States, where there is any face of common freedome, and particularly in this State of *England* (as is most evident, both by many positive Lawes, and ancient constant custome) the people have a right to new and successive Elections unto that great and supreme trust, at certaine periods of time, which is so essentiall and fundamentall to their freedome, as it is, cannot, or ought not to be denied them, or with-held from them, and without which the House of Commons is of very little concernment to the interest of the Commons of *England*. Yet in this we would not be mis-understood, in the least, to blame those Worthies of both Houses, whose zeale to vindicate the Liberties of this Nation, did procure that Act for continuance of this Parliament; whereby it was secured from being dissolved at the Kings pleasure, (as former Parliaments had been) or reduced to such a certainty, as might enable them the better to assert and vindicate the Liberties of this Nation, (immediatly before so highly invaded, and then also so much endangered.) And these we take to be the principall ends and grounds, for which, in that exigency of time and affaires, it was procured, and to which we acknowledge it hath happily been made use of; but we cannot thinke it was by those Worthies intended, or ought to be made use of to the perpetuating of thai supreme trust and power in the persons of any during their owne pleasures, or to the debarring of the people from their right of Elections (totally new) when those dangers or exigencies were past, and the affaires and safety of the Common-wealth would admit of such a change.

Having thus cleared our Grounds and Intentions (as we hope) from all scruples and misunderstandings, in what follows We shall proceed further to propose what We humbly desire for the settling and securing of our owne and the Kingdomes Rights and Liberties (through the blessing of God) to posterity; and therefore, upon all the Grounds premised, We further humbly desire as followeth;

3. That some determinate period of time may be set for the continuance of this and future Parliaments, beyond which none shall continue, and upon which new Writs may of course issue out, and new Elections successively take place according to the intent of the Bill for Trienniall Parliaments.

And

And herein we would not be misunderstood to desire a present or sodaine dissolution of this Parliament, but only (as is exprest before) that some certaine period may be set for the determining of it, so as it may not remaine (as now) continuable for ever, or during the pleasure of the present Members; And we should desire that the Period to be now set for ending this Parliament, may be such as may give sufficient time for provision of what is wanting and necessary to be passed in point of just Reformation, and for further securing the Rights and Liberties, and settling the peace of the Kingdome: In Order to which we further humbly offer,

4. That secure provisions may be made for the continuance of future Parliaments, so as they may not be adjournable or dissolveable at the Kings pleasure, or any other wayes then by their owne consent during their respective periods, but at those periods each Parliaments to determine of course as before. This we desire may be now provided for (if it may be) so as to put it out of all dispute, for future, though we thinke of right, it ought not to have been otherwise before.

And thus a firme foundation being laid in the authority and constitution of Parliaments for the hopes, at least, of common and equall right and freedome to our selves and all the free-born people of this Land; we shall for our parts freely and chearfully commit our stock or share of interest in this Kingdome, into this common bottome of Parliaments, and though it may (for our particulars) go ill with us in one Voyage, yet we shall thus hope (if right be with us) to fare better in another.

These things we desire may be provided for, by Bill or Ordinance of Parliament to which the Royall assent may be desired: when his Majesty in these things, and what else shall be proposed by the Parliament, necessary for securing the Rights and Liberties of the people, and for settling the *Militia* and peace of the Kingdome, shall have given his concurrence to put them past dispute. We shall then desire that the Rights of his Majestie and his Posterity may be considered of, and settled in all things so farre as may consist with the Right and Freedome of the Subject, and with the security of the same for future.

5. We desire, that the right and freedome of the People, to represent to the Parliament by way of humble Petition, their grievances (in such things as cannot otherwise be remedied then by Parliament) may be cleared and vindicated, that all such grievances of the people may be freely received and admitted into consideration, and put into an equitable and speedy way, to be heard, examined, and redressed (if they appear really)

recall) and that in such things for which men have remedy by law, they may be freely left to the benefit of law, and the regulated course of Justice, without interruption or check from the Parliament, except in case of things done upon the exigency of Warre, or for the service and benefit of the Parliament and Kingdome in relation to the Warre, or otherwise in due pursuance and execution of Ordinances or Orders of Parliament,

More particularly (under this head) we cannot but desire, that all such as are imprisoned, for any pretended misdemeanor, may be put into a speedy way for a just hearing and triall, and such as shall appear to have been unjustly and unduly imprisoned, may (with their liberty) have some reasonable reparation according to their sufferings, and the demerit of their oppressors.

6. That the large powers, given to the Committees or Deputy Lieutenants during the late times of warre and distraction, may be speedily taken into consideration, That such of these powers as appear not necessary to be continued, may be taken away, and such of them as are necessary may be put into a regulated way, and left to as little Arbitrarinesse, as the nature and necessity of the things wherein they are conversant will beare.

7. We could wish that the Kingdome might both be righted and publickly satisfied in point of accounts, for the vast summes that have beene levied and paid, as also in divers other things wherein the Common-wealth may be conceived to have beene wronged or abused; But we are loath to presse any thing, that may tend to lengthen out further disputes or contentions, but rather such as may tend to a speedy and generall composition, and quieting of mens minds, in order to Peace, for which purpose we further propose.

8. That (publick Justice being first satisfied by some few examples to posterity out of the worst of excepted persons, and other Delinquents having past their Compositions) some course may be taken (by a generall Act of Oblivion or otherwise) whereby the seeds of future Warre, or Frowds, either to the present age, or posterity, may the better be taken away, by easing that sence of present, and satisfying those fears, of future Ruine or Vndoing, to persons or families, which may drive men to any desperate wayes for selfe-preservation or remedy, and by taking away the private remembrances and distinction of parties, as farre as may stand with safety to the rights and liberties we have hitherto fought for.

There are (besides these) many particular things which we could wish to be done, and some to be undone, all, in order still to the same ends;

of common right, freedome, peace, and safety. But these proposals afore-
going, being the principall things we bottome and insit upon, we shall
(as we have said before) for our parts acquiesce for other particulars in
the Wisedome and Iustice of Parliaments. And whereas it hath been sug-
gested or suspected, that in our late, or present proceedings, our design
is to overthrow *Presbytery*, or hinder the settlement thereof, and to have
the *Independent* government set up, we do clearly disclaime, and dis-
vow any such designe; We onely desire that according to the Declarati-
ons (promising a provision for tender consciences) there may some effi-
ctuall course be taken according to the intent thereof, and that such
who, upon conscientious grounds may differ from the established forme,
may not (for that) be debarred from the common Rights, Liberties, or
Benefits belonging equally to all, as men and Members of the Common-
wealth, while they live soberly, honestly, and inoffensively towards o-
thers, and peaceably and faithfully towards the State.

We have thus freely and clearly declared the depth and bottome of our
hearts and desires in order to the Rights, Liberties and peace of the King-
dome, wherein we appeale to all men, whether we seek any thing of ad-
vantage to our selves, or any particular party whatever, to the prejudice
of the whole, and whether the things we wish and seek, do not equally
concerne and conduce to the good of others in common with our selves,
according to the sincerity of our desires and intentions (wherein as we
have already found the concurrent sence of the People in divers Countie
by their Petitions to the Generall, expressing their deepe representment
of these things, and pressing us to stand for the Interest of the Kingdom
therein, so, we shall wish and expect to find the unanimous concurrence
of all others, who are equally concerned with us in these things, and wish
well to the publick. And so trusting in the mercy and goodness of God
to passe by and helpe any failings or infirmities of ours, in the carriage of
proceedings hereupon,) we shall humbly cast our selves and the business
upon his good pleasure, depending only on his presence and blessing for
an happy issue to the peace and good of this poore Kingdom, in the ac-
complishment whereof, we desire and hope, that God will make you
blessed instruments.

June 14. 1647.

By the appointment of his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax, with the Of-
cers and Souldiers of his Army,

Signed,

John Rushworth Secretary.

A Charge delivered in the name of the *Army*
 under the Command of his Excellency Sir
Thomas Fairfax, Unto the Commissioners of Par-
 liament with the Army, at *S. Albans* June
 14. 1647. and by them sent up to the Par-
 liament, against severall Members of
 the Honorable House of Commons.

Also a Paper delivered to the said Commissioners of
 Parliament, *June 15.* from his Excellency Sir *Thomas*
Fairfax, and the Army under his Command, of some farther
 humble Proposals and Desires to the Honorable
 Houses of PARLIAMENT.

Cenzil Hollis Esquire, Sir *Philip Stapleton*, Sir *William Lewis*, Sir *John*
Clotworthy, Sir *William Waller*, Sir *John Maynard*, Knights; Major Ge-
 neral *Massey*, Mr. *Glyn* Recorder of *London*, Colonel *Walter Long*, Co-
 lonel *Edward Harley*, and *Anthony Nichol* Esquire, Members of the
 House of Commons, joyntly or severally as followeth.

First, That contrary to the trust reposed in them, the persons
 above named, Members of the House of Commons, have
 joyntly or severally invaded, infringed or indeavoured to
 overthrow the Rights and Liberties of the Subjects of this
 Nation, in Arbitrary, violent or oppressive wayes (and in
 this case where no pretence was, or could be of the Exi-
 gence of War, or other necessity which might justifie or excuse the same;)
 they have likewise endeavoured by indirect and corrupt practises to
 delay and obstruct Justice, to the great damage and prejudice of divers of
 the poor Commoners of *England*, petitioning for the same.

That this Army being untill the middle of *March* last, in a quiet
 and orderly condition and posture, free from any colour or appearance
 of temper or disorder, or from offence to any, and ready (upon rea-
 sonable satisfaction in their necessary dues for service past) either quietly

to have disbanded, or else to have engaged in the service of *Ireland*. The persons above named have jointly or severally endeavored by false informations, misrepresentations, or scandalous suggestions against the Army; to beget misunderstandings, prejudices, or jealousies in the Parliament against their Army; and by deluding, surprizing, or otherwise abusing the Parliament, to engage the Authority of Parliament to such proceedings, as to put insufferable injuries, abuses, and provocations upon the Army, whereby to provoke and put the Army into a distemper, and to disoblige and discourage the same from any further engagement in the Parliament service: By all which, and other the like particulars and proceedings of theirs, the Peace of this Kingdome hath been eminently endangered, and the relief of *Ireland* retarded.

3. That whereas the Parliament might otherwise have had out of this Army an intire force, and answerable to their proportion designed to have engaged for *Ireland* as aforesaid, under their old officers and conduct the persons above named for advancement of their owne ends, faction and designe to the prejudice of the Publike, have joyntly or severally, under pretence of the service of *Ireland*, endeavoured by such evill practices as before, to break and pull this Army in peeces, to the weakning of the power, and indangering of the safety of the Parliament and Kingdome: and have likewise endeavoured to put the Parliament and Kingdome, to trouble, hazard, delay, and vast expence of raising a new force for the service.

4. That with the breaking of this Army, as aforesaid, they have in like manner endeavoured under the pretence of the service of *Ireland*, to raise a new force as before, to advance and carry on desperate designs of their owne in *England*, to the prejudice of the Parliament and Publike: and in pursuance of the same have endeavored to divert the force engaged as for *Ireland*, and unto such their purpose as aforesaid, here in *England*; and have in like manner endeavored to have gained a power from the Parliament for themselves, or some of them, of diverting and misemploying those forces aforesaid, and to raise new forces under pretence to guard the Parliament, and (not having obtained that) have in like manner endeavoured privately to list and engage Officers and Souldiers, or procure them to be listed and engaged without Authority of Parliament, for the raising of and imbroiling this Kingdome in a new and bloody War, and to interrupt, and hinder the settling and securing the Rights, Liberties, and peace of the Kingdome; and for the settling, upholding, and protecting of themselves and their accomplices, in their unjust, oppressive, and Factionous designs and proceedings.

5. That they have jointly or severally invited, encouraged, abetted or countenanced divers Reformadoes, and other officers and Souldiers simultaneously and violently to gather together at *Westminster*, to affright and assault the Members of Parliament, in passage to and from the House, to offer violence to the House it selfe, and by such violence, outrages and threats, to awe and inforce the Parliament.

The severall Heads of Charge, the Army will by such Solicitors as they shall appoint (when the House of Commons shall admit thereof) make good in particulars each Head against some of the persons, and some one Head or more against each of the persons; and shall shortly give in the severall particulars against each person respectively, which shall be made good by proofs; the Army desiring to save and reserve to themselves the liberty of exhibiting any farther Charge against all or any of the said persons.

Paper delivered to the Right Honorable Commissioners of Parliament now with the Army at *S. Albans*,
June 15. 1647. From his Excellency *Sir Thomas Fairfax*, and the Army vnder his Command.

Shewing,

That in pursuance of the Representation delivered in, we have prepared the Heads of a Charge against divers persons, Members of the House of Commons (to whom many passages in the said Representation do relate) which we have delivered in to be speeded to the Parliament, and shall (when the Parliament shall have admitted thereof) appoint fit persons to our and the Kingdoms behalfs to prosecute and make good the same.

That if the Parliament shall be pleased to admit these things into debate and Consideration at the desire of the Army, in behalf of themselves and the Kingdom, and to proceed thereupon for a generall satisfaction therein; we shall then desire,

That the persons impeached in the said Charge may be forthwith excluded from sitting in the House, without which we cannot reasonably expect such a proceeding upon any the things we have proposed, as probably bring the same to an happy or timely issue to the Kingdom

or our selves, or as may prevent the present Designes and practises so imminently indangering the Peace of this Nation, if those same persons (who have notoriously appeared most active in all the late proceedings, to the prejudice and provocation of the Army, and hazarding thus satre the Peace of the Kingdom) shall continue in the same power Judges of those things relating to the Armies satisfaction, and peace of the Kingdom.

2. That there may be at least a months pay immediately sent down to the Army for a present supply, out of which the Army shall pay fourteen dayes quarter for time to come, and the other Fourteen dayes pay shall be accompted as part of Arrears. And to this we must desire a present Resolution to be with us on Thursday next by noon at farthest.

3. That if the Officers and Souldiers of the Army who have engaged for *Ireland*, or those who have deserted the Army and come to *London* have since then received more then a Moneths pay, there may be so much more money sent downe to the Army (above the Moneths pay aforementioned) as make up that Moneths pay to the Army equall to what such Officers and Souldiers have so received at *London* or elsewhere.

4. That no Officers or Souldiers who have deserted the Army shall have any more paid them, as for Arrears, untill the rest of the Army be first be satisfied in point of their Arrears.

5. Whereas there have been severall designs and Endeavours, without Authority from the Parliament, to raise and list new Forces within the Kingdome: to draw together the Forces engaged for *Ireland*, and march them towards *London*, and other secret practises to engage the Kingdome in a second War; We further desire, that during the Debates and Transaction of this businesse betwixt the Parliament and the Army, the Parliament would not suffer any new Forces to be raised within this Kingdome, or any Forces to be invited or admitted out of any other Kingdome to this, or any thing else to be done, that may carry the face of a new War, or of preparations thereunto, which may endanger or interrupt the present proceeding to the settlement of the Liberties and peace of this Kingdome.

6. That the Parliament would be pleased (without delay to put the things contained in our severall Representations and Papers already presented in, into a speedy way of resolution and dispatch. The present posture and condition of the Kingdome and Army, As also of his Majestie himselfe not admitting delays.

By the appointment of his Excellency Sir Tho. Fairfax and Souldiers of the Army under his Command.

S. Albans, June 17. 1647.


Signed by me John Rushworth.

Sever

Severall Letters sent from his Excellency Sir
Thomas Fairfax, and the Officers of the Army,
 To the Right Honorable the Lord Major, Alder-
 men, and Commons of the City of *London*,
 in Common-Councell assembled.

With their Answer to the said Letters.

Right Honorable,

E received yours of the Eighteenth of this instant, where-
 of, though all passages were not so answerable to our expe-
 ctation as we hoped, yet we apprehend the same good af-
 fection in you towards this Army, as was expressed in your
 former Letter: And that not onely from the assurance of
 the worthy Gentlemen, (your Commissioners) againe sent
 to us; but also from that information we have received of your extraor-
 dinary endeavours to procure money for the Army: To prevent further
 raising or listing of Souldiers, and to procure those already Listed to bee
 disbanded, (some persons of your *Militia* onely, having been active for the
 raising of them without your privy:) As likewise from that Letter (fill'd
 with respect) which you prepared and intended to us; and being sent to
 the Parliament, was obstructed by some persons, (who labouring to im-
 broyle the Kingdome in a new Warre) would not have the Forces already
 raised to be disbanded, who excepted against your discovery to the House,
 That some persons onely of the *Militia* had joyned in the raising of the
 new Forces, who also would prevent a right understanding between your
 City and this Army, knowing a firme correspondence betweene them,
 would make the Designes of all such men hopelesse. And though our ta-
 ling notice of these things seemes not regular, yet being so publickly done,
 we thought fit to mind you of them.

Now although we have confidence of the reall and cleare intentions of
 your Lordship, the Aldermen, and the Commons of your City to promote
 the peace of this Kingdome, and the just desires of this Army; Also to
 prevent all tendencies to a new War, or any further blood, and therefore
 hold our selves obliged to yeeld all possible compliyanse to what you de-
 fire:

fire of us; yet adding to the former grounds, the many informations which daily come to us of the continued under hand workings of some Persons still to lift men, that divers Agents are sent into severall parts of the Kingdome to levie forces, and *Worcester* the place appointed for a general Rendezvouz, whither the Forces designed for *Ireland*, (that were part of this Army) are by some of the Committee at *Derby* house ordered to March: and severall of those Companies who went out from us for the service of *Ireland*, having it intimated to them, and by divers carries perceiving they were intended a foundation for a new Army, and a new Warre, they so much abhorred the thoughts of it, as both the Officers and Souldiers of divers Companies, are of late entirely returned to us. Likewise, that no meanes is left unattempted to bring in Forces from *Ireland*, *France*, and *Scotland*, against the Peace of this poore Kingdome.

We (upon the whole matter) offer to yours, and all mens Considerations, whether with yours, ours, or the publick Safety, we can remove further backward, untill upon yours, and our joint endeavours with the Parliament, those things of immediate, and pressing necessitie be provided for, which we desired in our Paper last given in to the Parliaments Commissioners in order to the better proceeding upon the Heads of the Representation and Charge, with more hopes of safety, and of a timely and happy issue to our selves, and the Kingdome, (*viz.*) That the persons impeached by us, may not continue in power and capacity to obstruct due proceedings against themselves: And for their owne escape from justice to threaten ruine to the whole Nation.

That all forces lately raised or listed in, or about the City, may be forthwith discharged, except the usuall number of Trained Bands and Auxiliaries, and that all endeavours publickly or privately to raise any further forces may cease and be suppress.

And that the same measure may be allowed to this Army, in paying them up to the same foot of accompt, as is already given to those who have deserted the same.

And for the things exprest in our Representation though of weighty importance, yet because they will require time, they shall be no occasion to impede our remove, and in the meane time both by Proclamation from his Excellency, and all other wayes we shall deavour, That the accustomed supplies to your City, may be freely sent up.

To conclude, we say from our hearts, That as our especiall ends are the glory of God, and the good of this whole Land, to our endeavours shall be to prosecute the same without prejudice to the being or well-being

of Parliament in generall, (the maintenance whereof we value above our owne lives) or (as we have formerly said) of this Parliament in particular, but altogether in order to the good and peace of this Nation, and with a most tender regard to your City, to which we professe we shall by all actions make good all engagements tending to the security thereof, in what way your selves shall desire, consisting with the good of the whole Kingdome, you making good your mutuall correspondence with us, not doing any thing to our prejudice in the prosecution of our just desires and endeavours.

St. Albans, June 21. 1647.

WE beare (even now) since the writing of this Letter, that (yesterday) divers of the Reformadoes came againe (in a threatening manner) to *Westminster*, the House of Commons then sitting, to the great affrightment and terror of divers faithfull Members then present, and to discouragement of others from their attendance there; so that we cannot but perceive that the freedome of this Parliament is no better then that those Members who shall according to their consciences endeavour to prevent a second War, and act contrary to their wayes, who (for their owne preservation) intend it, they must doe it with the hazzard of their lives; which indeed is a thing so destructive to Parliaments, and Freedome, that we conceive our selves in duty bound to endeavour to the utmost to procure redresse therein.

June 22. 1647.

*By the appointment of his Excellency Sir
Thomas Fairfax and the Councill of
War. Jo. Rushworth, Secretary.*

For the right Honorable the Lord Major, Aldermen,
and Common-Councill of the City of *London*.

My Lord and Gent.

WE have in all things dealt clearly and plainly with you, and hope we shall continue still to doe so. As soon as the worthy Aldermen, and the other two Gentlemen, your Commissioners came the last night to us, we acquainted them with our purpose to draw the Head quarter to *Vox-bridge*,

bridge, that so we might contract our Quarters which have hitherto lieng scattered : at which place we hope to receive that which will be satisfaction to the whole Kingdome, and will remove obstructions out of the way of Justice ; wherein if right were done, we should let you and all the world see, that we would be so farre from pressing neer your City of London, it should be indifferent to us to march not onely to the distance already prescribed, but to any part of the Kingdome we should be commanded to by the Parliament ; we have asked nothing hitherto but right in the things that are known, as if they were proved an hundred times before them from whom we have sought them, which if granted would not onely be a Justice to the Army, but would let the Kingdome see the Fountain in a way to be cleared, without which nothing of force or power would be a security to any man. We wish the name of priviledges may not lie in the ballance with the safety of a Kingdome, and the reality of doing justice, which as we have said too often, we cannot expect whilst the persons we have accused are the Kingdomes and our Iudges ; A little delay will endanger the putting the Kingdome into blood, notwithstanding what hath been said, if it be considered that in *Wales* (besides under-hand workings in your City) and other places, men are raised, and that in no small numbers. And are not those men in the Parliament who have continued faithful to the common interest from the beginning of the Parliament to this very day, still awed by the concourse of Reformed Officers and others to their doores ? Expende of time will be their advantage only who intend to bring evill purposes to passe : we have written this to you for your satisfaction, that so nothing may be done without giving you a perfect account of our intentions and ends ; And still to continue our assistance to you, that should necessity bring us neerer to the City, our former faith given you shall be observed inviolably there being nothing more (next the good of the Kingdome) in our thoughts and desires, then the prosperitie of your City.

Barkehamstead
June 25. 1647.

By the appointment of his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax, and the Councill of Warre.

Signed,

Jo. Rushworth

(55)

For his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, Knight General of the Forces raised by the Parliament, and his Honorable Councell of Warre.

May it please your Excellency, and the honorable Councell of War.

WE the Major, Alder, and Cōmons in Common-Councell assembled, having received yours to us of the 21. and 22. and your Excellencies to our Committee of the 23. instant; with a Copy of a Remonstrance directed to the Parliament; did send three of that number yesterday to acquaint you with our resolutions thereupon, since which we have caused Copies of those Letters to be presented to both Houses, desiring their direction concerning the residing of some of that Committee continually with you in the head Quarter; and that according to our former requests the Reformadoes and other Officers and Souldiers raised for the service of the Parliament, might be required forthwith to repaire into their severall Counties, there to receive such satisfaction as is or shall be appointed by Parliament; and that if any Souldiers be listed upon the Votes of the Committee of Lords and Commons, and Committee of the Militia, that they may be forthwith discharged. Whereupon severall Votes were made, unto which we desire to be referred.

We have also taken those Letters (with another received from those we sent yesterday, and a Copie of a Letter dated the 24. instant, delivered to the Commissioners of Parliament, and yours of the 25. instant) into further consideration, thereby observing the constancie of your expressions, to doe nothing in prejudice either of the Parliament or the City, and of your purpose by Proclamation, and otherwise, to endeavour that the accustomed supplies of this City may be freely sent up; all which we do with all due thankfulness acknowledge, and to preserve a right understanding with you, we have appointed the said Committee six of them at the least, continually to reside in your head Quarter; and do intend to make it our request to the Parliament, that whoever have or shall endeavour to raise any forces to ingage this Kingdome in a new War, may be discovered and prevented therein; and that you may receive satisfaction equall to those that have left the Army, so soone as it is possible for the Parliament to performe the same; relying upon

the assurance you have given us, that your speciall ends are the glory of God, the good of this whole land, and the safety of Parliament and City: To conclude, the neer approach of your Army to this City, causeth us once more to desire you to take it into your most serious consideration; for albeit you doe not come to offer any violence to us, yet we have and shall suffer very much in our trade and price of Victuals by reason thereof, which we hope you will be so sensible of, as to prevent it in the future by removing further off, and by taking such a course that we may receive no further prejudice either in the one or the other, which is our earnest desire, and that in your indeavors to save the Kingdom from ruine, you doe not overthrow the fundamentall constitution of Parliament, which is essentiall to the well-being thereof.

London 25.

June, 1647.

By command of the Major, Aldermen and
Commons of the City of London, in
Common-Councell assembled. M. ch.

To the Right honorable the Lord Major, Aldermen,
and Common-Councell of the City of London.

IT was last night resolved by the Generall and Councell of War, for present not to Advance any of the Army neerer London; but whereto the Foot (being all quartered then at Watford, Vxbridge, and Colebrook) were very troublesome and burthensome to those places, It was only Ordered, that the Quarters of the Foot should be enlarged for the ease of those places; whereupon (by a mistake of that Resolution in the setting out of quarters) some Regiments had quarters assigned for enlargement at places lying much forwarder towards London, as farre as Harrow on the Hill, Hayes, Cranford, Harlington, Bedfont, Felsham, and Hamworth; This morning so soone as this was understood by the Generall, and the Officers, there were Orders immediately sent out to stop the Regiments, and now none quartered nearer London, then Watford, Risham, Ickham, Hellindon, Comley, Drayton, Hamsworth, Stanwell and Stans, which make a line about fifteen or sixteen miles distance from London. And to avoid any disquieting to the Parliament or City upon future apprehensions, His Excellency and his Officers do promise, That there shall be no further Advance, either of the Army or any quarters of it, any nearer to London, without timely notice thereof, and of the Reason of it, to the Parliament and City.

Uxbridge

June 26, 1647.

By the appointment of his Excellency Sir
Thomas Fairfax and the Councell
Warre, John Rushworth


An humble *Remonstrance* from his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax* and the Army under his Command, concerning the present State of affairs in relation to themselves and the Kingdom, with their desires and present Resolutions thereupon.

Presented to the Commissioners at *S. Albans* June 23. 1647. to be by them humbly presented to the Parliament.

Present, his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*.

L ieutenant General	Col. <i>Scroope</i> .	Lieut. Col. <i>Cobbet</i> .
<i>Cromwel</i> .	Col. <i>Harrison</i> .	Lieut. Col. <i>Emers</i> .
Lieut. Gen. <i>Hamond</i> .	Col. <i>Tomlinson</i> ,	Lieut. Col. <i>Salman</i> .
Com. Gen. <i>Ireton</i> .	Col. <i>Horton</i> .	Lieut. Col. <i>Goffe</i> .
Sir <i>Hardresse Waller</i> .	Col. <i>Pride</i> .	Major <i>Barson</i> .
Col. <i>Lambert</i>	Quarter Master Gen.	Major <i>Rogers</i> .
Col. <i>Rich</i> .	<i>Grosvenor</i> .	Major <i>Sanders</i> .
Col. <i>Lilburn</i> .	Scout Mr. Gen. <i>Watson</i> .	Capt. <i>Cannon</i> .
Col. <i>Okey</i> .	Adjutant Gen. <i>Deane</i> .	Capt. <i>Hubbands</i> .
Col. <i>Hewson</i> .	Lieutenant Col. <i>Jubbs</i> .	Capt. <i>Disney</i> .

The Remonstrance of the Army was this day read, and after debate thereof by the Councell of War, was agreed unto, and afterwards by direction of the Generall and Councell of Warre, was delivered unto the Commissioners of Parliament residing at *St. Albans*, by the hands of Sir *Hardresse Waller*, Col. *Rich*, and Col. *Tomlinson*.

 Ur Desires as Souldiers in behalfe of our selves and other Souldiers that have faithfully served the Parliament in this Kingdome, as also our remaining dissatisfactions in relation thereunto, may be clearly collected out of our severall Papers that have formerly been presented to the Parliament concerning the same, to which particulars we have not yet received any further satisfaction.

In our last Representation it may appeare what our Desires are, as

Members of the Common-wealth in behalfe of our selves, and all others for the clearing, settling, and securing of the Rights, Liberties and peace of the Kingdome: for the Iustnesse, Reasonablenesse, Necessity, and Common concernment whereof unto all, we dare appeale to the whole Kingdome, and to the World: yet we have hitherto received no Answer thereunto, nor can we heare of any consideration taken thereupon, to put the things contained therein into any way of resolution or dispatch.

3. We have since, in pursuance of the first and second head of our desires in the said representation, delivered in a charge against divers persons, Members of the House of Commons, for divers designs and Practises to the abuse and dishonour of the *Parliament*, the insufferable injury of the *Army*, the infringement of the Rights and Liberties both of Soldiers and Subjects, the breach or hazzard of the peace of this Kingdome, and the hinderance of the reliefe of Ireland, &c.

4. Upon which though the maine things charged, with the mischievous effects and further dangerous consequences of them, as also the constant and continued activity of all, or most of the persons charged in relation to those things, for the most part are sufficiently known, especially to the Parliament it selfe, yet we find neither any thing done upon what is so knowne, nor any way resolved on or admitted by the Parliament for the examination or discovery of what may be lesse knowne: But rather (as if neither the things charged nor the present sad effects nor future ill consequences thereof were at all considerable) the whole business seems to be slightly past over or set aside.

Lastly, we did with these deliver in another paper (whereof here is a Copy annexed) containing divers just and necessary things which we did desire might be provided for, and done for the better proceeding in the Premises with more safety to our selves and the Kingdome, and with more assurance or hopes of a timely and happy issue.

To which things desired (which we suppose all men reasonable will thinke just and necessary,) we have yet received no Answer or resolution, nor can find any consideration at all had of them; save that a Month pay is sent downe to the *Army*, whilst those that have deserted the *Army*, receive at *London* much more, and that some Votes have been passed for the annulling the Committee pretended for safety about lifting of men, and drawing of Forces together; which Votes we find rendered but vaine and delusive by the continued under-hand practises of those whom we have charged; and their accomplices in lifting and ingaging men for a new Warre, and by a later dayes Votes, not admitting

that the Forces so listed or ingaged should by publick Order be dismiss or discharged: which with other things we cannot but attribute chiefly to the prevalent influence of the same persons.

Now whereas we find that our first desire in the Paper last mentioned (for present suspending the persons impeached from sitting in the House) is judged by some to be against the course and priviledge of Parliament, or of ill consequence in the president of it, (the charge being but general, and no particular proofes as yet produced to render the proceedings Legal) we cannot but remind the Parliament.

First, That as the most and maine things charged (with the sad effects and consequences of them) so the constant and continued activity of all or most of the persons charged in relation thereunto, (in misinforming, deluding, abusing or supprising the House, and otherwise, are sufficiently knowne to the Parliament it selfe,) so as the House might upon their own past and present cognizance of the same, most justly proceed to suspend them,) as (in many other cases upon farre lesse occasions which never could have produced such sad effects to the Kingdome,) they have done many other of their Members meerly for words spoken of things moved in the House alledged to be but against Order or Custome of the House, and this without any tryall, prooffe or charge, but meerly upon the Houses owne cognizance of the things, as we could instance in many cases since this Parliament began.

Secondly, Whereas many of the things to which the Charge relates, are things spoken, moved or done in the House, so as yet we have no clear way opened particularly to charge or mention them, or to produce proofs to them, without some pretence against us of breach of priviledge, and therefore (though we think no priviledge ought to protect wicked men in doing wrong to particulars, or mischief to the publique, yet) we have been hitherto so tender of Parliament priviledges, as that we have onely remonstrated the evill of such things done, and supposing the House to have beene (as we did, and doe beleve, and if way were open, without breach of priviledge, should not doubt to prove it was) some wayes misinformed, deluded, surprized, or otherwise abused in these things by evil Members, we have frequently in former papers, (before the Charge) put the Parliament upon it, (who without colour of breach of priviledge might doe it,) to finde out and discover who they were that had so abused them, and to disingage the honour of Parliament from the evill practises and designs of such Infendiaries.

Now since the same difficulties or prejudices lye yet in our way, (as to the particular charging or prooffe of such things against Members,) And

And the Parliament (though so often put upon it in our former Papers, yet through the powerfull interest of the persons guilty,) hath not taken any cognizance what Members or others have so abused them, to draw the Parliament to such dishonour and inconveniences, we cannot but againe more fully and clearely assert (as we have in former Papers, and shall more particularly if need be, remonstrate) that divers things lately done and passed from the Parliament against this Army, (as particularly the Order for suppressing the Petition, that high Declaration against it, and against all that should proceed in it, putting the faithfull servants of the Parliament and Kingdome out of the protection of the Law and exposing them as enemies to the State, &c. to the forfeiture of Estates, Liberties, Life and all, but for going about in an humble, peaceable and inoffensive way, to desire what was undeniably their due, and dearly earned, and many other such like proceedings both against the Army and others,) do carry with them such a face of injustice, oppression, arbitrarinesse and tyranny, as (we thinke) is not to be paralleld in any former proceedings of the most Arbitrary Courts against any private men, but have brought insufferable dishonour upon the Parliament, (which we are, and others ought to be deeply sensible of,) hath tended to disoblige all men, especially Souldiers from the same, to destroy all just freedome either of Souldiers or Subjects, and hath conducted to all other the sad effects and worke consequences, expressed in the Charge, and gives us and others cause to conclude that those worthies, who have formerly acted and carried on things in Parliament for Publick good, Right and freedome, are now awed or over-borne by a prevailing party of men of other private interests crept in, and that neither we nor any other can reasonably expect right, freedome or safety (as private men) or to have things acted in Parliament for publick good while the same persons continue there in the same power to abuse the name and authority of Parliament, to serve and prosecute their private interests and passions; and (under the priviledges of Parliament) to shelter themselves under the worst of evils or mischiefs they can doe, though to the ruine of the Kingdome. We are in this case forc'd (to our great grief of heart) thus plainly to assert the present evill and mischeif, together with the future worse consequences of the things lately done even in the Parliament it selfe, (which are too evident and visible to all.) And so (in their proper colours) to lay the same at the Parliaments doores, untill the Parliament shall be pleased either of themselves to take notice and ridde the House of those who have any way misinformed, deluded, surpris'd, or otherwise abused the Parliament to the passing such foule things there, or shall

shall open to us and others some way how we may (regularly and without the scandall of breaking priviledges, come to charge and prosecute those particular persons, that (in truth) have so abused the Parliament, (as well as our selves) even for those misinformations, and other evill and indirect practises or proceedings in Parliament, whereby they have so abused the same (as in our said Charge and former papers is set forth.

And here (if we may) we should humbly offer to consideration whether it were not a necessary expedient, for prevention or remedy of such evils in future, that in things so clearly destructive to the common Rights and Liberties of the people, and the safety of the Kingdome, there should be a liberty for dissenting Members in the House of Commons (as it is allowed in the House of Peeres) to enter their dissent, and thereby to acquit themselves from guilt and blame of what evill may ensue, that so the Kingdome may regularly come to know who they are that performe their trust faithfully, and who not. And this provision for the future, (as also our desires for remedy in the present cases) as it were clearly good and necessary in the respects premised, so (we think) the same may well be without future prejudice or discouragement in any other respects to succeeding Members of Parliament. Providing alwayes that no man shall be questioned or censured for any thing said or done in Parliament any further then to exclusion from that trust, which is all that in the present case we should desire upon any such grounds. And that future liberty of entring dissents we do not here propose as a thing we any way insist on to the prejudice of Parliament priviledges, we only offer it to consideration, and that from good wishes to the priviledges of Parliament, to render them more lasting by being lesse nocent. And indeed whoever most adores or renders those priviledges, will best expresse his zeale towards them in taking care they be not abused or extended to private wrong or publike mischeif. (For wee clearly finde and all wise men may see it) that Parliament priviledges, as well as Royall-prerogative, may be perverted and abused to the destruction of those greater ends for whose protection and preservation they were admitted or intended (viz.) the Rights & Liberties of the people and safety of the whole) and in case they be so, the abuse, evill, or danger of them is no more to be contended against, and a remedy thereof no lesse to be endeavored, then of the other.

And whereas the injustice (in that particular of the Declaration against the Army for the just and innocent Petition) may seeme to have bene recompensed in the late expunging thereof out of the Journall books. We confesse it had been so in great measure, as to the particular or present injury done to the Army therein, and (we cannot but acknowledge

And the Parliament (though so often put upon it in our former Papers, yet through the powerfull interest of the persons guilty,) hath not taken any cognizance what Members or others have so abused them, to draw the Parliament to such dishonour and inconveniences, we cannot but againe more fully and clearely assert (as we have in former Papers, and shall more particularly if need be, remonstrate) that divers things lately done and passed from the Parliament against this Army, (as particularly the Order for suppressing the Petition, that high Declaration against it, and against all that should proceed in it, putting the faithfull servants of the Parliament and Kingdome out of the protection of the Law and exposing them as enemies to the State, &c. to the forfeiture of Estates, Liberties, Life and all, but for going about in an humble, peaceable and inoffensive way, to desire what was undeniably their due, and dearly earned, and many other such like proceedings both against the Army and others,) do carry with them such a face of injustice, oppression, arbitrarinesse and tyranny, as (we thinke) is not to be paralleled in any former proceedings of the most Arbitrary Courts against any private men, but have brought insufferable dishonour upon the Parliament, (which we are, and others ought to be deeply sensible of,) hath tended to disoblige all men, especially Souldiers from the same, to destroy all just freedome either of Souldiers or Subjects, and hath conducted to all other the sad effects and worle consequences, expressed in the Charge, and gives us and others cause to conclude that those worthies, who have formerly acted and carried on things in Parliament for Publick good, Right and freedome, are now awed or over-borne by a prevailing party of men of other private interests crept in, and that neither we nor any other can reasonably expect right, freedome or safety (as private men) or to have things acted in Parliament for publick good while the same persons continue there in the same power to abuse the name and authority of Parliament, to serve and prosecute their private interests and passions; and (under the priviledges of Parliament) to shelter themselves under the worst of evils or mischiefs they can doe, though to the ruine of the Kingdome. We are in this case forc'd (to our great grief of heart) thus plainly to assert the present evill and mischeif, together with the future worse consequences of the things lately done even in the Parliament it selfe, (which are too evident and visible to all.) And so (in their proper colours) to lay the same at the Parliaments doores, untill the Parliament shall be pleased either of themselves to take notice and ridde the House of those who have any way misinformed, deluded, surpris'd, or otherwise abused the Parliament to the passing such foule things there, or shall

shall open to us and others some way how we may (regularly and without the scandal of breaking priviledges, come to charge and prosecute those particular persons, that (in truth) have so abused the Parliament, (as well as our selves) even for those misinformations, and other evill and indirect practises or proceedings in Parliament, whereby they have so abused the same (as in our said Charge and former papers is set forth.

And here (if we may) we should humbly offer to consideration whether it were not a necessary expedient, for prevention or remedy of such evils in future, that in things so clearly destructive to the common Rights and Liberties of the people, and the safety of the Kingdome, there should be a liberty for dissenting Members in the House of Commons (as it is allowed in the House of Peeres) to enter their dissent, and thereby to acquit themselves from guilt and blame of what evill may ensue, that so the Kingdome may regularly come to know who they are that performe their trust faithfully, and who not. And this provision for the future, (as also our desires for remedy in the present cases) as it were clearly good and necessary in the respects premised, so (we think) the same may well be without future prejudice or discouragement in any other respects to succeeding Members of Parliament. Providing alwayes that no man shall be questioned or censured for any thing said or done in Parliament any further then to exclusion from that trust, which is all that in the present case we should desire upon any such grounds. And that future liberty of entring dissents we do not here propose as a thing we any way insist on to the prejudice of Parliament priviledges, we only offer it to consideration, and that from good wishes to the priviledges of Parliament, to render them more lasting by being lesse nocent. And indeed whoever most adores or tenders those priviledges, will best expresse his zeale towards them in taking care they be not abused or extended to private wrong or publike mischief. (For wee clearly finde and all wise men may see it) that Parliament priviledges, as well as Royall-prerogative, may be perverted and abused to the destruction of those greater ends for whose protection and preservation they were admitted or intended (viz.) the Rights & Liberties of the people and safety of the whole) and in case they be so, the abuse, evill, or danger of them is no more to be contended against, and a remedy thereof no lesse to be endeavored, then of the other.

And whereas the injustice (in that particular of the Declaration against the Army for the just and innocent Petition) may seeme to have bene recompensed in the late expunging thereof out of the Journall books. We confesse it had been so in great measure, as to the particular or present injury done to the Army therein, and (we cannot but acknowledge

ledge

ledge therefore the justice that lies in those Votes for expunging thereof, and for our owne or the Armies particular reparation, we should neither wish more, nor scarce have insisted on so much to any dishonour of Parliaments in future, and we should rather have been satisfied with the Parliaments declaring how, and by whom they have been misinformed, surpris'd, or otherwise abused in the framing, proposall or passing thereof as it was, but as to that particular, or any other of that nature, we say as followeth.

1. We never did nor doe value or regard our owne injury or reparation in any comparison to the consequence of the one, to the prejudice of the other, or to the future security of common right and freedom in this Nation, And accordingly we doe not account any reparation considerable that extends but to our selves in the present case, and does not in some fort secure our selves, and all others from danger of the same or worse injuries or oppressions, (as private men from the wils and passions of the same persons that have offer'd and acted such things against us while an Army.

2. We cannot but imagine and consider (according to generall report) how the expunging of that Declaration was carried and obtained, and upon what grounds and intentions it was given way to, but had those that procured it been all for expunging it (and that freely) yet how can we expect better but that the same men who at one time carried such a Declaration, and another time expung'd it, may the next day obtaine the like or worse (upon any occasion wherein it may serve their private ends or interests) if they continue in the same power and sway and be let passe in deluding and surprising the Parliament as they have done in the past particulars.

3. The apparent dishonour and prejudice brought upon the Parliament, in having such a Declaration so pass'd as they should soone alter, (without any alteration) in the pretended ground of it find cause (for shame of the world) to expunge (we thinke) should engage those Members that love Parliaments in point of honour, to find out and discover how, and by whom the Parliament had been abused or otherwise brought into such an inconveniency. And the Parliament may in this see the reason, (as by-standers doe the prevalence) of those Members that abused the Parliament in that Declaration, who will and can make the authority of Parliament still lie under the dishonour of it (in a bare expunging or retracting) rather then to admit any consideration to acquit the authority of Parliament that would tend to fix the blame on those particular Members that had desert'd it. And this certainly will be admitted as

me rather then to slight it over in a bare expunging, were not some more tender of, and more swayed with such considerations and consequences as may tend to the prejudice of persons, then such as tend to the generall prejudice and dishonour of Parliaments.

As to these particulars included in our charge, which depend on things done without the Parliament, we are ready, and should most willingly, proceed in the particular charging and proving thereof if (first from the Justice of the House in a present proceeding against the persons charged for those things that are already known to the House being done by it) we could find incouragement to expect any good issue upon those other things, and did we not (on the contrary) find that (notwithstanding what is so knowne to the House as before expressed) the same persons continue in such power and prevalence both in the House, and in all Committees of the highest trust, as leaves little hope of Right or satisfaction to the Army or Kingdome in other things, and much lesse in any just proceeding against themselves, while they continue Judges of their owne and our concernements, so as we cannot, while they remaine in the same power, expect any other but a continued perverting and making advantage of all things (and especially of those delays which a regular proceeding against them would necessarily induce) altogether to our owne and the Kingdomes prejudice and danger disable or weaken us in those things, which the safety and settling of the Rights, Liberties, and peace of the Kingdome requires : And to strengthen themselves by under-hand practises and preparations both at home and abroad the better to oppose us, and engage the Kingdome in a new War, thereby to accomplish their designes, or at least to save themselves from Justice in a common confusion : We say were it not for these and other considerations, that leave little hopes of Justice to our selves, or the Kingdome (while they continue in the same power,) and render all delays dangerous and destructive to our selves and peace of the Kingdome, we should be contented that the businesse concerning the Members we have charged should be laid aside, till those other things were first settled, which our Declaration does propound for the common Rights and Liberties of the Kingdome.

But finding things still so carried as they are, and as we have before expressed, and that while they are Judges in their owne causes they (with that party which they make) will do what they please, and yet render it a breach of Priviledge to be accused for it, we cannot but upon all these considerations and for all the reasons before expressed insist upon it that the members charged may first be forthwith suspended from sitting in the

Moult otherwise we cannot expect any faire proceedings against them upon a more particular charge, nor thinke there is any good intended to our selves or the Kingdome.

As to our desire of having the Army presently paid up equally with those that have deferred it, we appeale to all men for the Iustice, reasonableness, and necessity thereof.

The Iustice in that the former service (for which these arrears are due) hath been (at least) as faithfully and diligently performed by the Army as by those late deferters of it, and in our present posture (though they have appeared indeed more officious and serviceable to the interest and will of particular men then we, yet we are sure) the Army is and (we hope) will at last appear to be more faithfull to the true interests of Parliaments and the Kingdome (which we were at first called out and engaged for) then they in deferring the Army have hitherto appeared.

For the reasonableness of our desires though we have ground to claime more then they, or rather that they or some of them should forfeit their Arrears; yet we aske (for present) but equall, nor should we (at present) insist much on that (as to Officers) if our Souldiers were but first paid up: Our necessity to insist on that, is obvious to every man, and therefore (unlesse we should betray our owne and the Kingdome cause) we cannot but positively insist upon it, that the Army should forthwith be paid up, (at the least equally to those deferters of it, which is denied or delayed, we shall be thereby enforced upon present wayes of instant remedy and right to the Army therein.

And whereas the Parliament hath lately ordered and publicly declared that all that shall desert the Army, shall have present satisfaction in their Arrears (the Officers three Moneths pay, the Souldiers all their Arrears deducting for free Quarter) which still continues unrecalled, we cannot but look upon it as a most cleare evidence of the continuing malice and prevalence of ours and the Kingdomes Enemies. And we must and do insist upon it, that that order or Declaration may forthwith be publicly recalled, otherwise we cannot believe that any thing but ruine and destruction is designed to our selves and all others in the Kingdome, who every where call upon us, not to disband till we see the Rights, Liberties, and peace of the Kingdome settled according to the many Declarations by which we were first called forth, and invited to the gage in the late War.

Next we cannot but take notice that (in stead of granting or Answering our desires in the last Paper,) in order to the better and more

proceeding to a composition and settlement of all things for the good and peace of the Kingdome, and for prevention of a new War, the Army being first commanded to forty miles distance from *London*, his Majesties person is demanded immediately to *Richmond* house within eight miles of *London*, which (as we cannot but impute it) to the prevailing interest of the same enemies to our and the Kingdomes peace, so all men may easily discern (with us) how directly it tends (in pursuance of their former private designs) upon the King ere he came from *Holdenby* to put his Majesty within the reach of those mens power who have under-hand plotted about *London*, already very considerable numbers both of horse and foot, and are daily lifting and engaging more both there and in many parts of the Kingdome to serve their designs: And therefore we appeale to all unengaged men whether we can in this give way to have the King put so farre within those mens power, without giving them the so long sought for advantage of his Majesties Persons, whereby to imbroyle the Kingdome in a new and bloody War, and to strengthen themselves in their mischeivous designs, the better to uphold and establish their fastness and intended domination, so that in this case we cannot but importune the Parliament (as they tender the peace and safety of the Kingdome and the avoiding of Jealousies or worse inconveniency in the Army) that they would resume the consideration of this businesse concerning the Person of the King, and not propose any place for him nearer to *London* then they would have the Quarters of the Army to be.

And whereas (by the procurement of the same persons, or others of their party) there hath been scandalous Informations presented to the Houses, and industriously published in print, importing, as if his Majesty were kept as a prisoner amongst us, and barbarously and uncivilly used, we cannot but declare that the same and all other suggestions of that sort are most false and scandalous, and absolutely contrary, not only to our declared desires, but also to our Principles which are most clearly for a generall right and just freedom to all men. And therefore upon this occasion we cannot but declare particularly, that we desire the same for the King, and others of his party, (so farre as can consist with common right or freedom) and with the security of the same for future,) and we further clearly profess we do not see how there can be any peace to the Kingdome, firme or lasting without a due consideration of, and provision for the Rights, Quies, and Immunity of his Majesties Royall Family, and his late persecuters, and herein we thinke that tender and equitable dealing (as supposing there cases had been ours) and a Spirit of com-

mon love and justice diffusing it selfe, to the good and preservation of all, will make up the most glorious conquests over their hearts, (if God in mercy see it good) to make them, and the whole People of the Land, lasting friends.

Now to draw to a conclusion : since we can yet obtaine no satisfaction or answer to the things desired as before, but contrariwise find all things carried on by the prevailing interest of those our enemies, to the prejudice and danger of our selves and the Kingdome, since (notwithstanding some Votes of Parliament against the late Orders of the Committee of safety, for lifting of Forces, and notwithstanding the earnest desires and indeavours of the City, concurrent with our owne, to have the same prevented or remedied, yet the said Committee of safety, being continued still in the same power) we find that by the appointment or contrivance, and under the protection or countenance of the same persons whom we have charged, and their accomplices, there are still manifold practices under-hand to lift and raise new Forces, and (notwithstanding the discovery thereof to the Parliament from the City, yet) the same person have prevailed so far in the House, as not to admit the Question for discharging of them, but the same practices still continue, and with double diligence are enforced since : also divers forces (pretended to have engaged for Ireland) are by the same persons ordered to Rendezvous about Worcester, there to lay the foundation of a new Army. And to that purpose their Emisaries and correspondents in all Counties, are busie and active to raise forces for them. And though for these things the actors and them have no present publick authority, yet they have some way, for countenance or assistance to be justified in Parliament, (if questioned for it) as that they have the confidence to act openly, since they have likewise their Emisaries or Agents abroad in Scotland, France, and other Countries, very active to draw in forraigne Forces for their assistance : since in the mean time, they are endeavouring by Spies and secret agents in all our Quarters, to inveigle and invite the Souldiers of this Army to desert their Officers and come to London, and for that purpose do improve the advantage of the Order or Declaration of Parliament afore-mentioned, for satisfaction of Arrears to such as shall desert the Army. And we find they have the publick purse so much at their disposall, as to make good that, and other their undertakings of that nature; and yet such as have so deserted the Army and received their Arrears, are not discharged or dispersed, but continued together in bodies, and under command, or near the City, (as in particular some of Sir Robert Pyes men, Colonel Greaves his, Cap. Farmers and others still quartered upon Kent) Since

likewise they have Agents, and Correspondents, labouring with the King to make contracts with him to draw his Majesty to engage, and declare for them, or at least to declare himselfe a prisoner amongst us, whereby to stirre up and engage his party against us, since in all these respects we find all delatory wayes (which they industriously devise) to be designed and made use of only to our disadvantage, weakning, and ruine, and the Kingdome prejudice, and to their owne advantage, and strengthening in their designs, the better to prepare for a new War.

And lastly, considering the multitudes of Reformadoes and other Souldiers, swarming about the City (whom the persons we have charged and their accomplices, have at their beck, to bring up to *Westminster* when they please) and that by their frequent tumultuous confluences thither, (besetting, and sometimes blocking up the Parliament doores threatening and offering violence to the persons of the most faithfull Parliament men (the just freedome of Parliament seems to be taken away, or at least for the present abrogated, in so much that those Members who have served the Kingdome hitherto with most faithfulness, diligence and integrity for the publick good, many of them dare scarce come to the House ; or (if they doe) they come in feare and perill of their lives, and when they are there, are awed, discharged, or disabled from discharging their consciences, or doing their duties to the Kingdome.

Upon all these considerations, we are clearely convinc'd and satisfied, that both our duties and trust for the Parliament and Kingdome calls upon us, and warrants us, and an imminent necessity (for our owne and the Kingdome safety, and a prevention of a new warre) inforceth us to make or admit of no longer delayes, but upon these foundations God hath given us with vigour and speed, to indeavour in some extraordinary way, the vindicating of Parliament freedome from tumultuous violence, the breaking off these designs and preparations that otherwise threaten a present imbroilement of the Kingdome in more blood and war, and a future perpetuall enslaving of it under faction and Tyranny. And so (if God see it good) to put the Parliament into a freedome and capacity (with his Majesties wished and hoped concurrence) to settle the Rights, Liberties and peace of the Kingdome.

Upon all these grounds, and for all these ends premised, we shall be enforced to take such courses extraordinary, as God shall inable and direct us unto, to put things to a speedy issue, unlesse by Thursday night next we receive assurance and security to our selves and the Kingdome, for a more safe and hopefull proceeding in an ordinary way, by having those things granted, which in order thereunto we have before insisted

on. And shall here for more brevity and cleareness, repeat as followeth.

1 That the declaration, inviting men to desert the Army, and promising their Arrears in case they doe so, may be recalled and annulled.

2 That the Army may be presently paid up equally to those that have deserted it.

3 That his Majesties comming to Richmond may be suspended untill affaires be better settled and composed. And in the meane time no place may be appointed that may be neerer to London than the Parliament will allow the Quarters of the Army to be.

4 That the Members charged may be forthwith suspended or sequestred the House.

5 That those that have deserted the Army, may be instantly discharged and dispersed and receive no more of their Arrears till the Army be first satisfied.

6 That both Parliament and City, may be speedily and effectually freed from those multitudes of Reformadoes and Souldiers before mentioned, that flock together about London, by a speedy dispatch and discharging of them from the City.

7 That all such listings or raising of new forces, or drawing together of any before mentioned, and all preparations towards a new warre may be effectually declared against and suppressed, as also all invitations or inducements to draw in forraigne forces.

8 That the present perplexed affaires of the Kingdome and those concerning the Army as also all the things desired in our late representation in behalf of the Kingdome may be put into some speedy way of settlement, and composition.

St. Albans June 23. 1647.

By the appointment of his Excellency Sir
Thomas Fairfax and the Councell of
Warre, John Rushworth, Secretary

A Manifesto from his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax and the Army under his command, &c.

With seven Propositions for the present Peace and settlement of
the Kingdom; which being granted, they assure the Parli-
ament to draw back. June 27.

W Hereas the Right Honourable Commissioners of Parliament have desired to know from us, what things we do desire to be granted, before our drawing back the Quarters of the Army to a further distance from London, upon the granting whereof we will ingage to draw back. We do in answer thereunto humbly propose these particulars following.

what are of present necessity to us, and we do desire at present to be granted, in order to the Armies and Kingdoms present safety, in the further debate, transaction, and settlement of those other things contained in our former representations and Papers, which will require, and may admit more time; Upon the granting of which things we shall willingly draw back (as is desired) to have those other matters debated and transacted at a further distance, with deliberation answerable to the nature and weight of them.

I. That the Parliament would be pleased to recall the Declaration inviting men to desert the army, and promising their arrears in case they do so, and to declare for future, that whoever shall desert their Colours or charges in the army, without the Generals particular licence, and discharge, shall not have any of their Arrears paid them.

II. That the army may be paid up, equally to those that have deserted it: This we desire may be immediately granted, or resolved before we draw back, and to be performed (at least) to the private Soldiers fully, and in part, to the Officers with all speed convenient.

III. That those that have deserted the army may be instantly discharged, and dispersed, and receive no more of their arrears, till the army may be first satisfied.

IV. That both Parliament and City, may be speedily and effectually freed from the multitude of reformadoes, and other Soldiers before mentioned, that flock together in, or about London, by a speedy dispatch and discharging of them from the City.

V. That all such liftings and raisings of new forces, or drawing together of any (as in our Remonstrances and all our Papers are expressed) and all preparations towards a new war, may be effectually declared against, and suppressed: as also all invitations and inducements to draw in forraigne forces, either from Scotland or other forraigne parts.

IV. That the continuation of the army, in the pay of the State for some competent time, (while the matter in debate relating both to the army and Kingdoms, may be concluded and settled,) be at present ordered and declared for, (before our drawing back) and the same with all speed to be effectually put into one established way, that the army may be enabled to pay Quarters for the use of the Country where it must lie, and the Soldiers the better kept from abuse to the Country, and reduced to that good order and discipline, which both formerly men happily kept in this army, though of late (through want of pay, and other just discontents, which the late provocations put upon them,) unhappily interrupted.

VII. That during the same space the Parliament would resolve not to propose

per any Place for his Majesties residence nearer to London then they will allow the Quarters of the army to be.

NOW for our former desire of present suspending the impeached Members from sitting in the House.

1. Whereas we understand the House hath voted, that it doth not appear that any thing hath been said or done by them within the House, touching any matter contained in the Papers from the Army, for which the House can in Justice suspend them, though (if way were given, and opened without breach of Priviledge for us to charge them with, and for others to be examined freely to testifie unto such things,) we should not doubt to make such proceedings and Practises of theirs in the House to appeare, for which according to former Presidents, they justly might and ought to be suspended; yet we are so tender of Parliament Priviledges, as that we shall at present forbear, to reply or presse further upon that point for the houses proceedings therein, upon their owne cognizance.

2. Whereas the house of Commons hath voted; that by the Lawes of the Land, no Judgement can be given to suspend those Members from sitting in the House upon the Papers presented by the Army, before particulars produced, and proofes made; though we thinke good reasons may be given, and presidents found to the contrary, even in the Proceedings of this Parliament, as in the case of the Earle of *Strafford* the Arch-bishop of *Canterbury*, the L. Keeper *Finch*, and others; Yet we do declare, that we have both particulars and proofes against them ready to produce; but considering that the proceedings thereupon, will probably take up much time; and the present unsettled affaires of the Kingdome, in relation to those greater matters proposed by us, do require a speedy consideration. We shall be willing, that those greater and more generall matters of the Kingdome be first considered of, and settled, before the Censure of those Members be determined; and therefore because they may apprehend it some prejudice to them to have their particular charges given in, and lye upon them so long undetermined, we shall be willing to forbear the giving in of the particulars against them, till they may without interruption to the generall affairs, be immediately proceeded upon; but if the house do thinke fit the particulars against them be first delivered in, we shall be ready to do it.

3. Whereas we understand, that the Members charged have desired leave from the houses to withdraw themselves: We cannot but take notice of the modesty thereof, so farre, as that we are contented therewith, for the present more quiet proceeding to settle the perplexed affairs of the King-

Kingdome (which without any private animosities against persons) is our
greatest end in what we do; only we declare, that (as we suppose the
Gentlemen themselves from the same grounds that induced them to offer
this, will still forbear to offer the contrary, till the matters concerning
them be heard and determined, or to make any new interruption or dis-
turbance to the proceeding upon, or settlement of the generall affaires of
the Kingdome. So we hope and shall confidently expect that the wise-
dome and justice of the House, will not admit any thing to the contrary,
or leave it to an hazard thereof, but will use sufficient care and caution,
against such things, and for the bringing of those Members to tryall, when
the House shall judge it more seasonable and safe, as before express.

Oxbridge June 27. 1647.

*By the appointment of his Excellency Sir
Thomas Fairfax and his Councell of
War. Signed, John Rushworth Secr.*

W Hereas without Order from the Generall, or the Councell of
War, *Nicholas Cowley* Commissary Generall of provisions, hath
issued out Warrants to some Hundreds within lesse then a mile of *Lon-*
don, to bring provisions from thence into the Army, which he pretended to
be Randezvouzed between *London* and *Oxbridge*; Whereas there was no
such thing ordered by the Generall, or his Councell of War. It is there-
fore this day ordered by the Generall and his Councell of warre, that the
said Commissary Cowley shall stand committed, and he is thereby com-
mitted to the Marshall, from whence he is not to be discharged, untill he
shall give satisfaction to the Commissioners for the City of *London*, resi-
ding at *Vxbridge*.

Oxbridge Junii 27.

*By the appointment of his Excellency Sir
Thomas Fairfax, and the Councell of
War. Signed, John Rushworth Secr.*

K

The

**The Kings Majesties most gracious Letter
to his Son his Highnesse James, Duke of York, written
with his Majesties own hand; read in both
Houses of Parliament.**

C. R.

IAMES, I am in hope, that you may be permitted, with your Brother, and Sister, to come to some place, betwixt this and London, where I may see you.

To this end therefore; I command you, to aske leave of the two Houses to make a journey (if it may be) for a night or two.

But rather then not to see you; I will be content that yes come to some convenient place to dine, and go back at night.

And foreseeing the feare of your being brought within the power of the Army as I am, may be objected, to hinder this my desire.

I have full assurance from Sir Thomas Fairfax, and the chiefe Officers that there will be no interruption, or impediment, made by them, for your return home, and when you please.

So God bleſſe you.

Your loving Father
Charles Rex.

Casam July 4. 1647.

**Two Letters from his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax, One to both Houses of Parliament; giving
an accompt of what Transactions and Proceedings have
been betwixt the Kings Majesty and the Army, since his coming
into their Quarters. With some farther Proposals
in relation to his Majesty, and the speedy settlement
of the Peace of the Kingdom, &c.**

Master Speaker,

I Was sent unto by the King on Friday last, to desire the Parliament to give way to Him to see his children; and that they might for this purpose be sent to Him: If I may be bold humbly to offer my Opinion I thinke the allowance of such a thing may be without the least prejudice

to the Kingdome, and yet gain more upon his Majestie then denying it; and if it be in the prayers of every good man, that his heart may be gained, the performance of such civillities to him is very suitable to those Desires, and will heare well with all men, who (if they can imagine it to be their own case) cannot but be sorry, if His Majesties naturall affections to His Children, in so small a thing should not be complied with, and if any question should be concerning the assurance of their returne, I shall ingage for their return within what time the Parliament shall limir.

Upon this occasion give me leave, I beseech you, to take notice of some reports spread abroad, as if my selfe and the Officers of the Army were upon some under-hand Contract or Bargaine with the King; and from thence occasion is taken to slander our Integrityes, and endeavour a misunderstanding betwixt the Parliament and their Army, the fidelity of which to the Parliament and Kingdome, and their affection to it, are the great objects of many mens Envies, because they see nothing so likely to settle Right and Freedome, with Truth and Peace to us and Posterity, and to hinder their Designs against the same, as an Harmony or good accord between the Parliament and Army, which is the joy of good men, and it shall be our study to preserve against all Designes and Deligners to the contrary.

To prevent therefore all misunderstandings of that kinde, I thought fit with all clearnesse to declare unto you, That we have done nothing, nor shall do any thing which we desire to hide from you or the world, or shall not avow to the faces of our greatest Adversaries.

Our Desires concerning a just consideration and settlement of the Kings Rights (His Majesty first giving His concurrence to settle and secure the Rights and Liberties of the Kingdome) We have already publicly declared in our Representation and Remonstrance. Since the first of those Papers sent to the Parliament, there have been severall Officers of the Army upon severall occasions sent to His Majesty, the first to present to Him a Copy of the Representation, and after that some others to tender Him a copy of the Remonstrance; upon both which, the Officers sent were appointed to clear the sence and intention of any thing in either Paper, whereupon His Majesty might make any question. Since then, there have also been some Officers at severall times sent to His Majesty about His remove from *Husfield*, to dissuade (if possibly) from *Windso* any place so near *London*, to some place of further distance, answerable to what we had desired of the Parliament.

In all which addresses to his Majesty, we care not who knowes what hath been said or done; for as we have nothing to bargain for or to

ask, either from His Majesty or the Parliament, for advantage to ourselves, or any particular party or interest of our own; so in all those Addresses to His Majesty, we have utterly disclaimed and disavowed any such thing, or any Overtures or Thoughts tending that way; but the only intent and effect of those our Addresses hath been, to desire and endeavor His Majesties free concurrence with the Parliament, for establishing and securing the common Rights and Liberties, and settling the peace of the Kingdome; And to assure Him. That (the publick being so provided for, with such His Majesties concurrence) it is fully agreeable to all our Principles, and should be our desires and indeavour, That (with, and in such settling of the Publick) the Rights of His Majesties Royall Family should be also provided for, so as a lasting Peace and Agreement might be settled in this Nation : And that, as we had publickly declared for the same in generall terms, so (if things came to a way of settlement) we should not be wanting (in our spheres) to ownethat Generall Desire, in any particulars of natural or civill right to His Majesties person or Family, which might not prejudice or againe indanger the Publick, and in the meane time, That his Majestie should find all personall civilities and respects from us, with all reasonable freedome that might stand with safety, and with the trust or charge lying upon us concerning His Person.

You have here the utmost sum of what hath passed from us to His Majesty; and we could wish all men did rightly understand (without misrepresentation) every particular wherein (as we know nothing not agreeable to Reason, Justice, Honesty, or Conscience, so) we thought ourselves concerned the rather to say and doe, as we have towards his Majesty since He came within our Quarters, because of those common prejudices suggested against us, as if we were utter Enemies to Monarchy, and all Civill Order and Governement.

And for that particular of the Duke of *Richmond*, and the Two Chaplains lately permitted to attend His Majesty, It was not done without much reluctancy, because therein we doubted we might be misunderstood by the Kingdomes best friends,

But upon His Majesties continuing importunity for it (as a thing very nearly concerning His present inward and outward contentment : and conceiving those persons such (as we hoped) would not do ill offices to prejudice the Peace of the Kingdome, we did give way to it, and the persons (before they came) had notice of the permission : And as we then thought, so we still do thinke, that to allow him some such company of persons least dangerous, whom former acquaintance may make him take pleasure in, and the allowance of some such Chaplains of His own are things

things reasonable and just; and the debarring of that liberty in the latter (We doubt) will but make him more prejudiced against other Ministers.

In general; We humbly conceive that to avoid all harshness, and afford all kind usage to his Majesties Person, in things consisting with the Peace and Safety of the Kingdome, is the most Christian, Honorable and Prudent way: And in all things (as the Representation and Remonstrance of the Army doth expresse) We think that tender, equitable and moderate dealing, both towards His Majesty, His Royall Family, and His late party (so farre as may stand with safety to the Kingdome, and security to our common Rights and Liberties) is the most hopefull course to take away the seeds of War or future Feuds amongst us for posterity, and to procure a lasting Peace and Agreement in this now distracted Nation; To the effecting and settling whereof (with a secure provision first to be made for the common Rights and Liberties of the Kingdome, and a due care to preserve and propagate the Gospell of Truth and Peace amongst us) we shall hope that neither the Parliament nor his Majesty will be wanting: And if God shall see it good to make us any way instrumentall thereunto, or that we may otherwise see the same accomplished, we shall then thinke our selves indeed discharged from the publick engagements we have been called out unto, more clearly and effectually then (before such things were settled) we could have thought our selves to be, and (to demonstrate our cleareness from seeking self-advantages in what we did) we shall thenceforth account it our greatest happiness and Honor (if God see it good) to be disingaged and dismiss, not only from our military charges, but from all other matters of Power or publick employment whatsoever.

I have in these things spoke, not in my owne Name alone, but in the Name (because I find it to be the clear sence of generality, or at least of the most considerable part of the Army, and I am confident you and the Kingdome will never find it otherwise, I shall leave it to your favorable construction, and commit all to the goodness of God for an happy issue, I remain

Reading, July 8. 1647.

Your most humble servant

Thomas Fairfax.

For the Right Honorable,
The Lords and Commons
Assembled in Parliament.

For

(170)

For the Right Honorable the Lord Major, Aldermen and
Common-Council of the City of London,

My Lord and Gentlemen,

TO the end we may continue a right understanding betwixt you and us, all along in the management of this great businesse with the Parliament, (the happy proceedings thereof so much concerning the safety and peace of this Kingdome) we have given your Commissioners this day the copie of a Paper, which we presented to the Commissioners of Parliament residing with us; wherein we take notice of the true reasons of the slow progresse in the Treaty, and declare where the stop remains. And to the end that nothing may be wanting in us; which might work toward the speedy settlement of the quiet of this Kingdome: we have humbly offered what we can say will most effectually tend to remove those incumbrances and letts which stand between us and the universal good of the Kingdome, and till that be done, it cannot be expected that we should procure the Peace of this Kingdome by a Treaty, but rather give occasion and opportunity thereby to others to ingage us in a second War, which must necessarily hazard the ruine of this Kingdome, as also the certaine destruction of *Ireland*, the reliefe whereof we should most effectually apply unto you, were the affairs of *England* but once put into an hopeful posture. It is a sudden and substantiall settlement of the whole we desire in a generall, safe, and well-grounded Peace, and the establishment of such good Laws, as may duly and readily render to every man their just Rights and Liberties: and for the obtaining of these, not only our intentions had led us to, but we think that all the Blood, Treasure and Labour spent in this War, was for the accomplishing those very things, which are of that concernement both to our selves and posterity, that neither we nor they can live comfortably without them; and thereof we hope you selves, will have the same sence, and therefore improve your interest for the obtaining our just Desires in the Proposals now sent unto the Parliament; which being granted, and we secured from the danger of a War, we shall proceed with chearefulnesse to the Treaty, and doubt not in a short time to see an happy Conclusion, to the satisfaction of all honest mens Expectation, and that in all our undertakings we shall be found men of truth, fully and singly answering the things we have held forth to the Kingdome in our severall Declarations and Papers, without by or base respects to any private end or interest whatsoever.

Reading, July 8. 1647.

*By the appointment of his Excellency Sir
T. Fairfax, and his Council of War.
Signed, J. R. Secre.*

(77)
A Paper delivered in by the Commissioners of Parliament, *Wednesday, July 7. 1647.*

That finding the expectation of the Parliament and Kingdom to be very great upon the speedy progresse and happy issue of this Treaty; in consideration whereof, we have made it our care constantly to tend at the appointed times of meeting, and to presse all dispatch therein: And we cannot but take notice that the proceedings on your part have been and are very slow, and that little or nothing hath been done in the Treaty since our entrance thereupon: and therefore in discharge of our Duty, and the Trust reposed in us, we do very earnestly desire that the Treaty may be effectually proceeded on with all expedition, and the times for meeting punctually kept; there being nothing that shal be wanting in us, according to the power given us, to further a work of so great importance, and which may perfect a right understanding betwixt the Parliament and the Army.

Reading, July 7. 1647.

*By the appointment of the Commissioners
residing with the Army*

An Answer of the Commissioners of the Army to the
Paper of the Commissioners of Parliament
about a speedy proceeding.

BY the last Paper delivered in unto us from your Lordships at *Reading July 7.* we perceive you find, that the Expectation of the Parliament and Kingdome is great upon the speedy progresse and happy issue of this Treaty. We answer, that we do really apprehend the same things with you, neither can we but witness that you have constantly attended the appointed times of meeting, and prest dispatch therein: Nevertheless we cannot but be very sensible that you seem to reflect upon us further then there is just cause, in your taking notice that the proceedings herein should be slow and dilatory on our part, as if we should not seem to desire and labour the quick and speedy settlement of the affaires of the Kingdome in a safe and well-grounded Peace as cordially as any persons whatsoever. We shall therefore desire you to remember with what forwardnesse we have in the first place presented to you those things which we did in our hearts conceive necessary in order to a Treaty, and without which being granted, we could not with safety to the Kingdome and satisfaction to our selves proceed in Treaty; and further prest you to present them to the Parliament with speed, that a quick dispatch might be had therein,

as being in our thoughts the chiefest and surest way to prevent the engaging this Kingdome in a second War; when contrary to our expectation we have found little effectually done, in relation to our Desires, in those things most concerning the safety and peace of the Kingdome.

To the end therefore wee may acquit our selves from being guilty of the delay you mention, and that it may appeare to all men where the stick is, of not proceeding in the Treaty to a settlement of the Peace of the Kingdome, so much thirsted after by us all, we thought fit to reminde you of these following proposalls which we have formerly insisted upon, and to which satisfaction is not given.

I. *That there is nothing done with effect, notwithstanding the Votes of the House, to the dispersing of the Reformado Officers, who continue in and about London, ready to head Forces, to the apparent hazard of a new Warre.*

II. *That notwithstanding the Votes of the House for the speedy sending in to Ireland, or disbanding those forces which have left the Army, and their speciall Order to the Committee at Derby House to take speedy care therein, yet they are still continued in bodies in and about London, and as we heare, are daily listing more Forces pretending the service of Ireland.*

III. *That notwithstanding the Votes of the House of the tenth of June, and those since of the fifth of July, for the present purging of the House, yet divers persons comprised in these Votes continue still to sit there.*

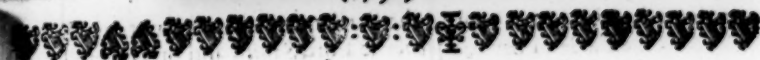
So long as we remain unsatisfied in the two first of these particulars, we cannot be secured from those doubts, we have expressed of the danger of a new Warre, especially if it be considered, that the end of inviting so many Reformado Officers to London, was to lay a foundation of a new Warre, and was principally carried on by the designe of some of those Members of the house of Commons we have impeached. And likewise that divers of the Officers and Souldiers which left this Army were procured by promises of pay, and other engagements, which were likewise designed by the same persons aforementioned, if possibly they might thereby have broken this Army.

And for the last, what comfortable effect may we expect of a Treaty, so long as the Parliament (the supreme Judicatory of the Kingdome) is constituted of some that are men of interests, contrary to the common good thereof, from whom we can expect nothing but banding and designing to obstruct and frustrate all proceedings (contrary to their interest) though never so essentiall to the happy settlement of the Kingdome: and if a seasonable remedy be not given herein, we despaire of any good to the Kingdome by way of Treaty.

Signed,

*By the appointment of the Commissioners
of the Army. W. Clerk, Secre.*

Reading, 7. July, 1647.



A PARTICVLAR

CHARGE

OR

IMPEACHMENT

In the Name of his Excellency Sir
THOMAS FAIRFAX,

And the Army under his Command, against *Denzill Holles Es-*
quier, Sir Philip Stapleton, Sir William Lewis, Sir John Clothworthy, Sir
William Waller, Sir John Maynard, Knights, Major Generall Masse, John
Glynne Esquire, Recorder of London, Walter Long Esquire, Colonel Ed-
ward Harley, and Anthony Nicoll Esquire, Members of the Honorable
Houle of Commons.



Whereas on the fifteenty day of *June* last, the Heads of
a Charge were delivered in the name of the said Ar-
my, unto the Commissioners of Parliament, to bee
sent up to the Parliament, against the Persons above
named. Now in prosecution and maintenance there-
of, and according to the power thereby preserved ;
It is in the Name of the said Army more particular-
ly charged against the said persons as followeth :

1. That the said M^r. *Denzill Holles* during the late Warre in prosecuti-
on of the evill designs expressed in the generall Heads or Arti-
cles formerly exhibited, contrary to the trust reposed in him, contrary to
his Oath taken in *June* 1643. and contrary to the Ordinance of Parlia-
ment, dated in *October* 1643. hath assisted the King in the late unnaturall
Warre, and held correspondency and intelligence with the Enemy against
the Parliament in manner following, (*viz.*) He the said M^r. *Holles* being
one of the speciall Commissioners for the Parliament, to present Propo-
sitions of both Houses to the King at *Oxford*, did privately and contrary
to his instructions, at severall times make his addressees unto the Kings
party

party there then in Armes against the Parliament; namely, unto the Earle of *Lyndsey*, the Earle of *Southampton*, the Lord *Savill*, and others, and did secretly plot and advise them against the Parliament; and did intimate unto them, or one of them, that the said Propositions then sent unto his Majesty by the Parliament, were unreasonable. And the said *M. Holles* being demanded, what Answer he would advise the King to make to the Propositions, he the said *M. Holles* did advise, that the King should demand a Treaty however, and then declare how unreasonable the Propositions were; and that yet for the peace of the Kingdome, his Majesty would Treat upon them, but withall wished the said Treaty might be in *London*, whether the King himselfe should come upon security. He the said *M. Holles* adding, that there was nothing in the world, that the violent party (meaning the well-affected party to the Parliament against the Enemy) did so much feare, as his Majesties comming to *London*, which would be a certaine dissolution of their authority and power. And the said *Mr. Holles* bad those said persons, or one of them, assure the King, that if his Majesty knew as much as hee (the said *Mr. Holles*) knew, his Majesty would take his Horse and be at *London* the next day, or words to that effect. And it being againe demanded, whether (if the King should be willing to come) it would be accepted of. He the said *Mr. Holles* thereto answered, that certainly it would bee much opposed; but yet hee the said *Mr. Holles* was confident, that he and his party (meaning some of the members above named, and others) should carry it, and wished the King to put it upon that triall. And the said *Mr. Holles* was desired by the said Earle of *Lindsey*, Earle of *Southampton*, and Lord *Savill*, or one of them, that he would be pleased to draw such an Answer in writing to the said Propositions, as he desired the King should send, and the said Earle of *Southampton* (who was that night to lye in the Kings Bedchamber) would perswade the King to condiscend unto it, and thereupon the said *Mr. Holles* withdrew, and either the same day, or the next day following, the said *Mr. Holles* accordingly carried in his hand, unto the said Lords, or one of them, a paper ready written, which (as he said) was such an Answer to the said Propositions as he had drawne for the King to send to the Parliament, which was taken by the said Lords, or one of them, and carried to the King, to be considered of, and so much thereof as advised the Kings comming to *London* was laid by, (the King fearing to adventure himselfe but the rest of the said Paper the Lord *Digby* (who writ the Kings Answer to the said Propositions) made use of in the same words as the said *Mr. Holles* had set downe; And the said *Mr. Holles* to ingratiate himselfe with the Kings party, did about the same time revile the well-affected Men

bers of the House of Commons, declaring unto the said Kings party at Oxford, or some of them, that those well-affected Members (which to render them the more odious as he conceived, he named the violent Independent party) had ill intentions and greater averneses to Peace, and that nothing would bee more pleasing to them, then for the King to refuse the Propositions, how unreasonable soever the same were, and hee also then said that the Commissioners of Scotland were very weary of that violent party, and that they being desperate to establish their Presbytery here as in Scotland, made their addresses to him the said Mr. Holles, and his party. All which tended to the protracting of the said late Warr, & to the hindrance of an happy Peace, and the said Mr. Holles did also after that receive from the Earle of Lindsey a letter written in white inke, concerning some secret designe, and kept it from the knowledge of the House, from February till about July after, when it was discovered by him that brought it: but the Letter it selfe was by Mistris Holles said (after hee had read it) burnt. And the said Earle of Lindsey moved the King for a passe for the said Master Holles to goe to Oxford: but the King refused to grant it, sayings, that Holles did him better service in the Parliament, then he could doe him at Oxford.

2. That the said Mr Holles and Sir Philip Stapleton during the said late Warre (when the said Earle of Lindsey went from the Tower of London to Oxford) sent severall Messages of intelligencē to the Earle of Dorset, and Lord Digby, thereby assuring them, that they, the said Mr. Holles & Sir Philip Stapleton did better service for the King here in Parliament, then they could doe him if they were at Oxford. And the said Sir Philip Stapleton desired that the said Earle of Dorset, would preserve him the said Sir Philip and his friends, in the good opinion of the party at Oxford (which was then the Kings Garrison) and he the said Sir Philip would doe as much for his Lordship, and his friends here with the Parliament. and the said Mr. Holles, and Sir Philip Stapleton the more to ingratiate themselves into the favour of the Enemy, did of their owne accord without any direction of the Parliament, draw up other Propositions then those mentioned in the precedent Articles, which they affirmed were in their judgements fit for the King to grant, and for the Parliament to desire, and being so drawn up sent them privately to his Majestie, without any authority of Parliament to warrant the same.

3. That the said Mr. Holles, Sir Philip Stapleton, Sir William Lewis, Sir John Clotworthie, Sir William Waller, Sir John Maynard, Major generall Massie, Mr. Glyn, M. Long, Colonell Edward Harley and Anthony Nicholls in the Moneths of March, Aprill, May, and June last past, and at others times in

prosecution of the evill designs in the severall generall heads mentioned have frequently assembled and mett together at the Lady *Carliles* Lodging in White-Hall, and in other places with divers other persons disaffected to the State (without any authority of Parliament,) for holding correspondence with the *Queene of England* now in *France*, and her participants with an intent by such secret and clandestine treaties amongst themselves to put conditions upon the Parliament, and to bring in the King upon their owne tearmes, and having a great power upon the Treasure of the Kingdome, have therewith maintained and encouraged by Pensions and otherwise the *Queenes* party in *France*, thereby to beget a second and more bloody Warre in this Kingdome, and they or some, or one of them assured the *Queene* 40000. l. per annum, if shee would assist them in their designe, and that they would doe more for the King then the Army would doe, and that they would finde out some meanes to destroy the Army and their friends.

4. That in further pursuance of the same evill designs, they the said Mr. *Holles*, Sir *Philip Stapleton*, Sir *William Lewes*, Sir *John Clotworthy*, Sir *William Waller*, and Major generall *Massey*, by the combination aforesaid, within the space of three monthes last past without any authority of Parliament: Invited the *Scots* and other forraigne forces to come into this Kingdome in a Hostile manner, to abett and assist them in the prosecuting and effecting of their said designs. And the said Mr. *Holles* very lately sent to the said *Queene of England* then and still in *France*, advising her amongst other things speedily to send the Prince into *Scotland* to march into this Kingdome in a head of an Army. And did send a special Messenger to her for such ends and purposes. And the said Mr. *Holles*, Sir *Philip Stapleton*, Sir *William Lewis*, Sir *John Clotworthy*, Sir *William Waller*, Sir *John Maynard*, Mr. *Glin*, Major generall *Massey*, Mr. *Laws*, Colonel *Edward Harley* and *Anthony Nicholls*, have under-hand, of their owne accord without authority of Parliament lifted, or caused, or procured to be lifted divers Commanders and Souldiers, endeavouring thereby to leavy, and raise a new Warre in this Kingdome, to protect themselves, in their unjust oppressions, and factious designs, and have at severall times within the space of two Monethes last past invited, encouraged, abetted and counselled multitudes of reformed-Officers and Souldiers and other rude persons tumultuously and violently to gather together at *Westminster*, to affright and assault the members of Parliament in their passage to and from the house, to offer violence to the house it selfe, locking the doore thereof upon them, and so imprisoning them, and by such violences, out-rages and threatoes to awe and enforce the Parliament.

That the said Mr. *Holles*, Sir *Philip Stapleton*, and M. *Glyn*, have been and are obstructers and prejudgers of severall Petitions to the Parliament for redress of publique grievances ; And the said Mr. *Holles* and Sir *Philip Stapleton*, in the Moneth of *May* last past, did abuse and affront divers Petitioners, who in a peaceable manner then attended the Committee, whereof Colonel *Lee* was Chaireman, not onely reviling and reproaching them, but violently haling, and boisterously assaulted them, and offered to draw their Swords upon Major *Tuleday*, and others of the said Petitioners, and without any power or authority committed *Nicholas Tew*, one of the said Petitioners, And soone afterwards, by the procurement of the said Mr. *Holles* and Sir *Philip Stapleton*, and upon their misinformation to the House, the said Major *Tuleday* and *Nicholas Tew* were imprisoned, not being permitted to speake for themselves; And the said Mr. *Glyn* about three Moneths since, caused the said *Nicholas Tew* to be imprisoned in *Newgate*, and to be detained a long time there, for no other cause, But for having a Petition about him which was to be presented to the House.

6. That the said Sir *John Clotworthy*, Sir *William Waller*, and Major generall *Masse*, have lately, in prosecution of the said designs in the said general Heads mentioned (against the Lawes of this Realme, and Rules and Articles of Warre made by the Parliament) by an Arbitrary Power imprisoned some Members of the Army without any authority; particularly, *Ensign Nichols*, whose pockets they without authority caused to be searched, and severall papers to be taken from him, contrary to the liberty of every Subject, and caused him to be sent a prisoner from the Headquarters to *London*, without the authority or privity of the general, or the chiefe Officers of the Army commanding in his absence.

7. That in or about the Moneth of *March* last, there being a Petition intended from the Officers & Souldiers of the Army to their General, for such thingsonly as were justly due unto them, and concerning them meerly as Souldiers, the said Sir *William Waller*, Sir *John Clotworthy*, and Colonel *Edward Harley*, a Member of the Army, having gotten into their hands a Copy of the said Petition, by combination with the other Members above mentioned, and with an intent to abuse the Parliament into prejudice and jealousies against the proceedings of the Army concerning the said Petition (they well knowing that the said Army stood in their way, and hindred them from bringing to passe the designs in the said general Charges expressed) did untruly and maliciously informe the House, That the said Petition was contrived and promoted to debauch and disoblige the Army from the Parliament; and that it was managed and carried on

by divers principal Officers in the Army, that Orders were given out for reading of it in every Regiment, and whosoever would not subscribe it should be put out of their Musters, and cashiered the Army; and by those and other aggravations did represent it to the House as a Designe against the Parliament: further adding, That some Regiments (which were remote) were sent for to joine with the rest of the Army for that purpose; by which misinformations they the said Members did the same day procure a peremptory Order to the Generall, to suppress the said Petition.

8. That some few dayes after, Colonel *Edward Harley*, by the combination aforesaid, and in pursuance of the same Designes, did procure to the House a Letter supposed to be written from within the Quarters of the Army to him the said Colonel *Harley*, by a person not named, whereby it was informed, that Colonel *Harley's* Lieutenant Colonel had drawn his Regiment to a Rendezvous, and had caused the said petition to be read at the head of it, and that he threatened to cashier and put out of the Musters all that would not subscribe it; and that the designe of the Army therein, was to enslave the Parliament and King (if the Parliament proceeded not to some high Resolutions) or to that effect, as by the said Letter, relation being thereunto had, may appeare: And although the substance of the said Letter was most untrue, and no Author thereof appeared, nor could be produced (although a Committee was appointed for examination thereof, and it was much pressed the Author should be discovered) yet the said Colonel *Harley*, Sir *John Clotworthy*, and Sir *William Waller*, did so avow the reality of the said Letter, and that the contents thereof would be made good, as that thereby, and by other false Suggestions of theirs against the Army, they procured the House (upon a long Debate, which held till about Eight of the clock at night) to Order, That a Committee of five Members, whereof the said Mr. *Holles* was one, should prepare a Declaration to be brought into the House the next morning, signifying the Houses dislike of the proceedings of the Army upon the Petition, as by the said ORDER dated the

day of _____ last, may appeare; Upon which settling of the said business for that night, most of the Members departed, as conceiving nothing would be done thereupon, till the next day, and that then they might have a free Debate concerning the same; but the House still continuing to sit upon dispatch of some Letters formerly Ordered, the said Mr. *Holles*, by the same combination, and in farther prosecution of the said Designes, having of himselfe (without the Committee) prepared a Declaration against the Petition it selfe, contrary to the intention and

directed

direction of the said Order, and contrary to the Rules of Justice, and usual course of Parliament, did the same night, about Ten of the clock (on purpose to surprize the House,) present the same Declaration to the House, whereby the said Petitioners were (without being heard) declared Enemies to the State, and Obstructors of the relief of *Ireland* (if they still persisted therein) as by the same Declaration (relation being thereunto had) may appeare, and did procure it to be then pass'd accordingly, to the great dishonour of the Parliament and their proceedings, to the insufferable injury, the just provocations, discouragement, and discontent of the Army, to the trouble and danger of the whole Kingdome, to the hindring of the reliefe of *Ireland*, and other the evill consequences in the said general Charges expressed.

9. That by the same & the like false informations & Suggestions, the said Colonel *Harley*, then still a Member of the Army, Sir *John Clotworthy*, Sir *William Waller*, and the said other persons, did shortly after the said Declaration so made as aforesaid; procure divers eminent and faithfull Officers of the Army, namely, Lieutenant General *Hamond*, Colonel *Hamond*, Col. *Lilburn*, Lieut. Col. *Pride*, and others, to be sent for from their charges in the Army, to appeare at the Bar of the House, to make answer in relation to the said Petition, against whom (when they came thither) they could charge or prove nothing at all, insomuch as the House thought fit immediately to discharge them. And whereas there was a Committee appointed to examine and consider of the truth or fallhood of them, and the said Members informing were appointed to produce their Proofs and Evidence to the same before the Committee, though they have since then been often urged, called upon, and demanded to produce their Proofs and Evidence thereto (if they had any) and have been plainly told, That if they did not proceed effectually to doe it, they should be accounted the Authors and Devisers of the said fallhood, and reparation would accordingly be demanded against them; yet they have not to this day produced any Proofs or Evidence to any of the said Informations or Suggestions, whereby the Parliament and the Army were so much abused as before is declared; nor could they or any of them be hitherto perswaded to give into the said Committee any Charge against the said Officers of the Army, which they have then or since procured to be sent for as aforesaid, but have held divers of them in a long and chargeable attendance upon the House, without any thing laid to their charge, until the House was pleased to discharge them.

10. That the said Mr. *Holles*, Sir *Philip Stapleton*, Sir *William Lewis*, Sir *William Waller*, Sir *John Clotworthy*, and Major Generall *Massey* (in further

ther pursuance of the Designs mentioned in the generall Heads charged against them) have been great instruments in the obstructing the reliefe of Ireland; And within the space of two moneths last past did untruly informe the House, That by their procurement there were Fifty Companies of Foot, and Ten Troopes of Horse of this Army ingaged for Ireland, upon the termes and under the conduct then by the Parliament propounded; and the more to delude the Parliament therein, they or some of them, by the combination aforesaid, did procure divers Officers then in this Army, namely, Colonell *Butler*, Lieutenant Colonell *Jackson*, Major *Goodday*

and others, to give in their Names, as Listing themselves for Ireland on the said termes and conduct propounded: when as those Officers did at the same time declare themselves as unwilling thereunto, and resolved not to goe serve in Ireland on any termes whatsoever, they the said Members underhand assuring them, That though they made use of their Names, yet they should not goe for the service. They have likewise untruly informed the House, and given in the Names of many considerable Officers of this Army, namely, Captaine *Pennyfather* and Captaine *Burges* of Colonels *Butlers* Regiment; Captaine *Clarke*, and foure or more Com^r Officers of Sir *Hardres Wallers* Regiment and others, as having beene subscribed for Ireland, who did not so ingage or subscribe, nor give any consent thereunto; but did then, and have ever since utterly disavowed and denied the same: And about the same time they also reported to the House, the Name and offer of Lieu. Col. *Farrington* of this Army, and ingaging for himselfe and his Regiment for Ireland, whereas the said *Farrington* had beene cashiered the Army a yeere and a halfe before, by which and other their false informations and reports of that nature the Parliament was abused and misled into a conceit & confidence of a strength out of the Army, then supposed to be engaged and ready for Ireland on their owne termes, whereas in truth the same was but a meere delusion, and which was so contrived on purpose to occasion a slighting and neglecting of the Army as supposing no further use for them.

11. Whereas part of three Regiments of Foot (*viz.*) Colonell *Harberts*, Colonell *Kemps*, and Colonell *Grays*, were by order of the House advanced towards the reliefe of Ireland as farre as *Bromsgrave* in the County of *Worcester*, the said Sir *Phillip Stapleton*, Mr. *Holles*, Sir *John Clotworthy*, Sir *William Lewis*, and Major Generall *Massey*, Sir *William Waller*, and Mr. *Glyn*, by combination aforesaid, did of their owne accord without the knowledge or direction of the House, on the sixt day of *June* last being Sabbath day, without summoning a Committee, command those forces back againe as farre as *Reading*, with an evill intent to draw forces together to beget a new warre in *England*.

That

12. That the said Sir *John Clotworthy* in prosecution of the designs in the said generall charges expressed, hath in the year 1642, 1643, 1644. and since, converted severall great summes of money (which by severall Orders of Parliament, and of the *Irish* Committee were designed for the reliefe of *Ireland*) to his owne particular use, namely the summe of 280. li. which by Order of both Houses dated the eleventh of *February*, 1642. was to be paid for 20. Butts of Sack for *Ireland*, 700. li. which the same day was also Ordered for two thousand swords, 300. li. which by Order of the said *Irish* Committee dated the fifth of *Aprill* 1643. was designed for 120. paire of Pistols, and divers other summes of money upon severall other Orders which he the said Sir *John Clotworthy* from time to time received for the use and reliefe of *Ireland*, but were not employed to the uses by the said Orders intended and directed, but to his the said Sir *John Clotworthy*'s owne private use as aforesaid, and that he hath within two yeares last past received severall summes of money, Armes and other provisions for a troop of horse which he pretended he had raised in *Ireland*, when as he had not, nor did raise or furnish any such Troope as he pretended, and that hee the said Sir *John Clotworthy* for money and other rewards hath preferred *John Davis*, and *VVilliam Sommers* and others to bee intrusted with the *Irish* affairs who have kept correspondency with the Enemy, and have defrauded the State of other great summes of money, and hee hath been privy to and a sharer in such their actions.

13. That about *November* last past the said Sir *John Clotworthy*, being by the Parliament sent a Commissioner with others into *Ireland*, who all had a joynt power and authority to treat with the Earle of *Ormond* for the space of foure dayes and no more, he the said Sir *John Clotworthy* contrary to the speciall trust reposed in him, held secret intelligence with the said Earle of *Ormond* by Cypher or Character without the consent or knowledge of those others in commission with him, and many weeks after the time so limited was expired, and about the same time hee the said Sir *John Clotworthy* held secret intelligence with *George Lord Digby* then in *Ireland* beyond the time prefixed, and without the consent of the said other Commissioners, and in order thereunto, the said *Ormond* and *Digby* lately employed one *Slingsby* to come into this Kingdome about a designe concerning the *Prince* as he pretendeth.

14. That the said Sir *John Clotworthy*, Mr. *Hollet*, Sir *Philip Stapleton* by combination with the rest of the Members before named, in further prosecution of the designs before mentioned, well knowing that the said *Lyle* late President of *Ireland* was both faithfull and vigilant while he was trusted in the same kingdome, and had now this last spring made

provisions ready to march into the field, & that the Lord Baron of Breckinridge Generall of the Parliaments Horse in Munster, & Col. Sir Arthur Loftus persons of honour and reputation, & of great fortunes in the said Kingdome, lately came purposely into this Kingdome to exhibite and did exhibite many Articles of high treason against the Lord Inchequin for betraying the Parliaments Army to the enemy (as formerly he had done) yet by the great power and violent interposition of the said Sir Clotworthy, Mr. Holles, Sir Philip Stapleton, by the practice and combination aforesaid, the said Articles have been obstructed, and the businesse not suffered to come to a hearing, and the said Lord Lisle hastily called out of Ireland, and the power and command of the Parliaments forces in that Kingdome committed to the said Lord Inchequin to the losse of this summers service, and the expence of much treasure to make new preparations: and whereas the said Lord Lisle being so suddenly called from thence as aforesaid, did designe and depute Sir Hardres Waller Knight, Major General of the forces there (a man of known integrity and courage both for his service in England and Ireland, and of considerable Fortunes there) to take care of the said Lord Lises Forces till the pleasure of the Parliament may be further known; but the said Lord Inchequin upon the receipt of a Letter from the said Sir John Clotworthy, Mr. Holles and Sir Philip Stapleton, or one of them (or from some other person by their, or one of their direction, privy or procurement) did expresse that hee had order or direction from London that no man that favoured the Independents (under which name the said Lord of Inchequin hath comprehended all men that have shewed themselves opposit to Tyranny and Arbitrary government) should have trust or command there. Nay, although they were of another judgement yet if they would not prosecute the Independents they should not be employed there, or words to that effect. And under colour thereof, the said Sir Hardres Waller, and all others that had their Commissions from the said Lord Lisle while hee commanded were displaced, to the disadvantage of those and other faithfull persons to the Parliament, and the great disservice and hazard of the losse of that Kingdome.

15. That whereas a Committee of the House of Commons hath been lately appointed by the Parliament to consider of Propositions for the settling and preservation of Wales, whereof the said Sir William Lewes and Mr. Glyn were and are Members, and to report the same to the House. They the said Sir William Lewes and Master Glyn with others of the said Committee did on the thirtieth day of April now last past without any authority of Parliament, before any report made to the Houses, of their owne accord, in stead of settling and preserving Wales, order that

Committees for Sequestrations should forbear all proceedings of Sequestrations against all or any the Inhabitants of *Wales*. And although some few persons were (upon generall heads¹) excepted; yet by vertue of that illegall Order all the Commissioners of peace, Commissioners of Association (though never so active in pressing men, and raising money for Forces against the Parliament) all the Commissioners of Array that did or should at any time come in and submit to the Parliament, or their Commanders in cheife, all that had born armes against the Parliament, unlesse they were Governours or other Officers of Warre that held some Towne, Castle, or Fort against the Parliament, all disaffected and scandalous Ministers, though in their Sermons they usually reviled and scandalized the Parliament and their proceedings, calling them Rebels and Traitors; and not onely incensing the people against the Parliament, but usually taking up Armes, and leading their Parishioners in armes upon any Alarm against the Parliament; and many other desperate Delinquents have been, and still are taken off and freed from sequestration: and the said Order was sent to every severall Committee in *Wales*, in severall Letters from the said Committee, contrary to severall Orders and Ordinances of Parliament, and contrary to the Rules of justice and equity which should impartially be administred as well in *Wales*, as in other places of this Kingdome, whereby the ill-affected Gentry and Ministry of that Country are growne so high & insolent, that honest men dare scarce live amongst them: so as that which was intended by the Parliament to settle and preserve *Wales*, is by the practice of the said Sir William Lewis and Master Glyn perverted to the danger and destruction of it.

16. That the said Sir William Lewis and Master Glyn have further ingratiated themselves with the Delinquents of *Wales*, and prepared them for their said designs in manner following; (*viz.*) hee the said Sir William Lewis hath within two yeares last past countenanced and protected many of the most notorious and dangerous Delinquents within the severall Countreys of *Southwales*; namely the Lord of *Carbery*, and others in *Garmartinsbire*, Master Crane and others in *Glamorgansbire*, Master Morgan late Knight of the shire, Master John Herbert and others in *Brecknockshire*, Master Gwin, Master Lewis, and divers others in *Radnorshire*, by freeing some of them altogether from compositions, though sequestred, by labouering divers Members of the House and of Committees to be favourable in compounding with others, and to admitt of such to their compositions as were incapable thereof. And the said Sir William Lewis hath animated and encouraged some of the said persons to continue their fidelity unto this Kings cause, promising them, That if they would be

friends with the King for him, hee and his would be their friends in the Parliament: in so much as his friends the Delinquents in those parts have lately looked upon him as a rising man when the King shall come to London, which hath lately been their constant boasting. And the said Sir William Lewis hath within two yeares last past caused divers that had been Commissioners for the King, and had prest men, and raised monyes to promote the late Warre against the Parliament, namely, his Brother Master Thomas Lewis, Master Gwyn, Master Charles Walbiffe, Master Merdith Lewis, Master Edward Williams, and many others to be Commissioners of the peace, and Committee men for the said County of Brecknock, insomuch as those that have been most active and faithfull to the Parliament have been and still are outvoted in those places, and can doe no considerable service for the Parliament: and the rather for that the said Sir William Lewis hath also procured one Edward Williams his owne kinsman, and one much disaffected to the Parliament, to be Solicitor of Sequestrations in that County, who is, and hath been very remiss and corrupt therein. And the said Sir William Lewis hath by the means aforesaid lately procured Master Edward Lewis his sonne, though unfit for that imployment, to be chosen and returned Burgesse for Brecknock: which that hee might the better effect, he kept the Writ for election of the said Burgesse above eight months in his owne custodie before it was delivered to the Sheriffe of the said County. And likewise that the said Master John Glyn within two yeares last past hath procured severall persons that have lately been Commissioners of Array, and in Arms against the Parliament in Northwales, (viz.)

and others to be named in the Commission of the peace for the Counties of Denbigh and Carnarvan, and other Counties there, and to be put in other great places of Trust and command there, and amongst others, Colonel Glyn his Brother, who was lately a Colonel in the Kings Army, is by the said Master John Glyns procurement become Governour of the Town & Castle of Carnarvan, & Admirall or Vice-Admirall of the Irish Seas, to the endangering of those countie lying upon the Coasts towards Ireland, and to the feare and discouragement of the well-affected inhabitants of those places.

17. That the said Sir William Lewis, being heretofore during the troubles, Governour of Portsmouth, a Garrison for the Parliament (in which time he received much of the publike treasure, for which hee hath not yet given an accompt.) did while he was Governour there, frequently hold correspondence and intelligence with the Kings party, about the delivery up of the said Garrison, insomuch as although Sir William Williams & divers others in that Garrison were proclaimed Traytors to the Kings

yet he (by the Kings speciall command) was spared, the King affirming that the said Sir *William Lewis* was his friend, and that he was confident he would doe him good service, or to that effect, and although he then was a Parliament man, and Governour of *Portsmouth*, as aforesaid, and his estate in the said County of *Brecon*. (being of the value of above sixe hundred pounds per an.) was three yeares in the Kings quarters, yet the same was never squarred. And since the Parliament hath prevailed, Colonell *Harlet Price* Esq^r, having beene Governour of *Brecknock* for the King against the Parliament being squarred, the said Sir *William Lewis* by his solicitations to the Committee procured the personall estate of the said Colonell *Price*, (which the Committee of the County had found out and caused to be brought to *Morgan Aubreyes* house in *Brecon*. to bee restored unto him without any satisfaction to the State and hath procured his the said Colonell *Prices* Lands in the said County of *Brecon*. being worth about three hundred pounds per annum, to be let to a friend of the said Col. *Prices*, to his wives use, at 50 pounds per annum, contrary to the directions of severall Ordinances of Parliament, made in that behalf.

18. That the said Mr. *Iohn Glyn*, or some other person or persons, by his direction, consent, or privity, or to his use, hath during his being a member of the House of Commons taken rewards of severall persons for service done them in the House, as namely amongst others drivers *Drovers* from *Wales* who by his meanes and procurement had an allowance by order of the House for 3000. l in satisfaction of losses they had sustained by the Enemy, did pay unto the Wife of the said Mr. *Glyn* the sume of one hundred pounds as a reward for his said service.

19. That the said Mr. *Iohn Glyn* as he hath beene most active to bring into the Commissioners of Peace and into other places of authority divers notorious Delinquents in North-Wales as aforesaid, so hee hath beene as active (as much as in him lyes) to put out & keepe out of the Militia and Common Counsell of *London*, and out of the Commission of the peace for *Middlesex*, many eminent and faithfull men that have laid out their Estates and adventured their lives for the defence of the Parliament and City in the time of their greatest necessity, namely Alderman *Fennington*, Col. *Tichborne*, Mr. *Eastwick*, Mr. *Moyer*, and others contrary to the Declaration of both Kingdomes, which hath assured all lawfull favour and encouragement to those that have beene faithfull and shall so continue to the Parliament, which doings must needs tend to the giving a fresh occasion and power to the Enemy against the Parliaments best friends, to the dishonour of the Parliament and endangering of the Kingdom.

20. That the said Sir *Philip Stapleton*, Mr. *Holles*, and Sir *William Lewis* have

have by their power and countenance, as Members of the House of Commons, both joyntly and severally used meanes to obstruct the course of Justice, and have interposed themselves in severall causes, and by word of mouth moved and perswaded Judges and other Officers, on the behalfe of such as they conceive to be their friends amongst others, whereas a great cause was lately depending in the House of Lords betweene Alderman *Langham* and Captaine *Lymery*, and Counsell was met for the pleading thereof: The said Sir *Philep Stapleton*, Mr. *Hollis*, and Sir *William Lewis*, did repaire to the Earle of *Rutland* about the same, and the said Sir *Philip Stapleton* told the said Earle that they (meaning himselfe and the said Mr. *Hollis* and Sir *William Lewis*) were fully satisfied concerning the justness of *Langhams* cause, and therefore as the said Earle did respect them, the said Sir *Philip Stapleton*, Mr. *Hollis*, and Sir *William Lewis*, or expected from them, he the said Earle of *Rutland* should give his Vote for *Langham*, or used words to that effect, which also was seconded by the said Master *Hollis* in words, and agreed unto by the said Sir *William Lewis*, as appeared by his presence and gesture, and the said Sir *William Lewis* did exercise the same power in a cause of *John Gunter* and others.

21. That the said Mr. *Anthony Nicholls* (although about 4. years since he was (by the Committee of priviledges) Voted that he was not a Member fit to sit in the House by reason his election was void, yet he the said Mr. *Nicholls* doth not only sit and Vote there as a Member, but by his power and threats in the West-countreyes, and by his solicitations and indirect practises hath brought in, or procured to be brought in about 28. Members more out of *Cornwall*, on purpose to carry on the designs and practises before mentioned, and to make a faction in the said House. And notwithstanding the selfe-denying Ordinance, hee the said Mr. *Nicholls* doth still hold a place in the Tower formerly conferred upon him by the House, and receiveth the profits thereof to his owne use.

22. That the said Mr. *Nicholls* hath since his sitting in the House as aforesaid, taken rewards for his service done there, namely, whereas Sir *William Uvedall* Knight, for deserting the Parliament, and going to *Turkey* with the King, was suspended the House. He the said Mr. *Nicholls*, for the sum of one hundred pounds, or an hundred & fifty pounds paid unto him, or to his use by the said Sir *William Uvedall*, or some for him, did by misinformations to the House, procure the said Sir *William Uvedall* to be readmitted a Member of the said House; And the said Mr. *Nicholls* while he was a Member of the Committee for safety, he & others of the said Committee, having issued forth a warrant for searching *Greenwich* house: he the said Master *Nicholls* did under-hand acquaint one of the Queens Officers there-

herewith, and thereby prevented the Designe of the said Committee, to great disservice of the Parliament and Kingdome.

23. That the said Mr. Long, at the beginning of the late Wars, not having courage sufficient to performe his duty in *Militia* affairs, did out of covetousnesse, or other unworthy end, procure a command of a Troope of horse, under his Excellency, the late Lord Generall, the Earle of *Essex*, but when ever his said Troope came upon any service, he the said Master Long out of feare or treachery, unworthily absented himselfe, and never was seene or known to charge the Enemy in person, though his Troope often engaged, namely at the Battail of *Edge-hill*, when he saw there were like to be blows, he the said Mr. Long left the field, and never charged before his Troop; and at the Battail, or fight at *Brainford*, though his troop were there, yet he staid at *London* till the danger was past, and fighting none. And when his Troop was sent into the West, he took no other notice of it but to receive his pay, and in the meane while he repaired into the County of *Essex*, and procured a commission to be a Colonel of Horse and in stead of fighting against the Parliaments enemies, he betooke himselfe to plunder and oppresse the Parliaments friends there, and contrary to Order, and without any authority, or exigencies of Warre compelling him thereunto, enforced great sums of money, and many Horses and other provisions from the country, namely from Mr. *Thomas Manwood*, a man well affected, who had the Generalls protections, and (whose horses were taken from his plow) and others, to the great losses and oppression of the people, and to the great dishonour of the Parliament, whose service he neverthelesse neglected, and hath not hitherto given an accompt of the great sums of money, and other things, that he so exacted of the country as afore-said.

24. That the said Master Long afterwards upon pretence of some losses sustained by the enemy, and some great service he had done for the State, did procure of the House a great office in the Chancery; namely to be the chiefe Register of that Court, wherein his skill was little, and whereof he was, and still is altogether incapable; and although for a time upon the selfe-denying Ordinance he was displaced; yet, upon the motion, or by the power and meanes of the said Master *Hollis*, he hath obtained the same office againe to the great prejudice of skilfull Clerkes that have bene bred up in the said Court, to the disservice of the common-wealth and the dishonour of the House.

25. That the said Master Long on purpose to drive on the designs in the said severall charges expressed, hath for the space of two yeares last past, usually pressed and urged severall members to give their votes
such

such wayes as he pleased, and to that end and purpose doth constantly place himselfe neare the doore of the House, that when any debate concerning any deligne wherein his party is engaged, he the said *Maister Long* hath used much tampering and violence to such of his owne party as would goe out of the House, and hath perswaded them to continue there for their Votes, and he the said *Mr. Long* in case any such have gone out of the House, hath been very inquisitive where they might be found, that so he may goe for them when the businesse in debate comes neer to be put to the Vote; and if they come not according to his expectation, doth ordinarily and speedily run out of the House himselfe to call them & drive them in again, that he hath been commonly called (by those that are without the House, and have taken notice of his actions) the *Parliament Divider*; whereby the freedome of the Members is taken from them, the manner of Parliaments proceedings much scandalized, and many times still and dangerous delignes drove on in a faction by Votes, to the great prejudice of the Common-wealth.

All which matters and things the said Army shall and will be ready (in convenient time) to make good by prooffe upon Oath, as this Honorable House shall direct. And for that by reason of the straitnesse of time, and other more weighty affaires of the Army, they could not so fully finish and accomplish the said Articles, therefore the said Army still reserves further liberty to adde other Articles against the said Members or any of them at any time before their Tryall, as occasion shall serve.

BY the appointment of his Excellency *Sir Thomas Fairfax*,
and the Counsell of Warre.

Signed

John Rushworth, Secr.

Mr. Speaker,

HAVING this day received papers from the Northern Forces, under *Col. Gen. Pointz* his command, with some other papers from *Col. Tbornbags* Regiment (which is already marcht up to *Buckingham*) wherein they expresse their resolutions to associate themselves with this Armie, for the more speedy and happy effecting of a true, lasting, and wel grounded Peace, to the King, Parliament, and Kingdome; and in order to that, have delayed obedience to the command of many of their Officers, who for some reasons best known to themselves, have refused to joyn with them

in their just desires; and have also, as formerly, now againe petition-
mee to exempt them from further obedience to any other command,
what may conduce for the obtaining of the just desires, and establish-
of the peace of the Kingdome, as in the inclosed papers is more fully
rest, and further desiring to march up speedily to the Army. All which
of so great concernment to the Kingdome, and not well admitting
y, thought fit to represent unto you with speed their severall Papers
Desires, that I might receive your pleasure concerning the things they
re, & your commands for their present disposall; to the end they may
etter kept in Discipline and obedience, and such disorders prevented,
y reason of their want of Officers they may be subject to run unto; and
wise to continue them in the North, lest by their motion to the Army
myght draw a greater concourse and burthen of Souldiers Quarters
n these parts then they will be well able to beare, and thereby the dis-
ed in those parts (during their absence) may take that advantage to
e insurrections, or any disturbance of the peace there. For the preven-
whereof, and disposition of the whole, as well in order to the peace
his Kingdome, as speedy reliefe of *Ireland*, I shall humbly make bold to
my opinion, that since there are many severall distinct, and (through
late distractions) disjoynted Forces within this Kingdome, which
e sufficient, together with this Army (being united and well manna-
both to preserve the peace of this Kingdom, and give present reliefe
Ireland (without putting this Kingdome to the charge of raising new
ces at present for that service). That the Parliament would speedily put
e Forces under one and the same Command, Discipline, and equall
llishment for future pay & maintenance, which being done, it would
much encouragement to some of the Forces that may be spared out of
e Forces mentioned from *England*, to go more cheerfully into *Ireland*,
if with this there were some present course taken to provide for Ar-
for such Forces as might be spared for *Ireland*, there might in proba-
y be an effectuall reliefe sent over into *Ireland* before this Summer be
e spent. All which I humbly tender to your consideration, and desire
speedy Answer, that no time may be lost in so good and necessary a
k, both for the quiet of this Kingdom, and relief of *Ireland*, whoerein
e shall be more ready to expresse their forwardnesse, then

Your most humble servant

T. FAIRFAX.


London, July 16.

1647.

N

THE

These severall ensuing particulars, being considered, debated, and resolved upon at a Generall Councell of Warre (his Excellency being present) wee the Commissioners of the Army were appointed (in the name and behalfe of them) to present the same to your Lordships, and the Commissioners to be tendred with all speed to the Parliament; which wee accordingly offer and desire your speedy care therein; That so an Answer (according to the desire and expectation of the Army) may be speedily returned to these Particulars.

1.  Hat there be an effectuall Declaration forthwith published to the whole Kingdome, against the invixing, bringing or comming in of any forraine Forces, under any pretence whatsoever.

2. That the Army may be paid up equall with the Desertors thereof, according to the late Votes of Parliament: And that the Army may forthwith be put into a constant course of pay, that they may not be so burdnesome and oppressive to the Countrey; for the more speedy performance whereof; Wee desire, that the House of Peers would be pleased to concurre with the desires of the House of Commons, (so often proposed to them) for the reviving of the Committee for the Army, that so the Assessements and great summes in Arrears, both in the City and elsewhere, may be by their indeavour collected for the speedy and necessary supply of the Army: and also, that the Treasurers, and the Committee of Weavers-Hall, may be speedily called to accompt, in what manner, and by what Warrant the two hundred and thirty thousand pounds lately intrusted in their hands, have been in so short a time consumed.

3. That the Militia of the City of London, and the Committee of the same, may consist of such persons, and speedily be returned into those hands, who formerly during the worst of times, have therein given large Testimonies of their fidelity to the Parliament and Kingdome: which besides the reall security, will be to the Parliament and Kingdome in preventing of dangers reparing towards a new Warre, would conduce much to the remooving of jealousies, and give such a ground of confidence to the Army, as that wee might the better dispose it to larger Quartering in severall parts, for the ease of the Countrey.

Reading 18. July

1647.

By the appointment of the Commissioners for the Army.

William Clarke.

According

According to and in pursuance of the particular mentioned under the fifth Head of the Representation of the Army, we doe earnestly desire :

That all persons imprisoned in *England*, or Dominion of *Wales*, (not for Delinquency in relation to the late Warre, but for other pretended misdemeanors) and whose imprisonment is not by the Regulated Course of law, but by Order from either Houses of Parliament, (or of Committees flowing from them) may be put into a speedy Regular and equitable way of tryall, or (if the necessitie of settling the generall affaires of the Kingdome admit not their present tryall) then they may have present liberty (upon reasonable security) for their appearance at a certaine day, to answer what shall be charged against them in a legall way. And that when they should be tryed, if they appeare wrongfully, or unduly imprisoned, they may have reparation according to their sufferings.

In particular, wee desire this may be done in behalfe of Lieutenant Colonel *John Lilbourne*, Mr. *Musgrave*, Mr. *Overton*, and others (in their condition) imprisoned in and about *London*

Reading July 18.

1 6 4 7.

By the Appointment of his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, and his Councill of Warre.

Signed,

John Rushworth.

A Letter to the Lord Major, Court of Aldermen, and Common-Counsell, of the City of L O N D O N.

My Lord and Gentlemen;

IN the carying on of the great businesse of the Kingdome towards a generall and happy settlement, it hath been a fixed principle with us to make it our first endeavour with the Parliament, that all things which threaten an engagement of the Kingdom in a second Warr, might be removed before we could have a confident expectation of a good issue; upon a Treaty with their Commissioners, which course of ours,

although it might have some appearance of delay : yet by men that are zealous of the Kingdomes good (we hope) no endeavour will be judged unnecessary, that may secure the Kingdome from the danger of any new imbroylements.

Wee are now come thus farr, that the most materiall particulars which we have in preparation to propose, for the generall settlement of the affaires of the Kingdome, have bin communicated to the *Parliaments* Commissioners; and we hope they are satisfied, that they containe in them things tending to a generall good, and to lay an hopefull Foundation for common Right, and Freedome, to the people of this Land for future; and for a lasting peace amongst us. But before we can securely intend and without interruption apply our selves, unto the proceedings and dispatch of the Treaty, there upon wee have delivered into the hands of their Commissioners, the Paper which consists of three particulars, in the last whereof (which is the Militia of the City) you being most immediately concerned, to the end you may see we would ask nothing which relates to you, without giving you a just account thereof, and all possible satisfaction therein; we have also given a Coppy thereof to your Commissioners, to be herewith sent unto you. Wee should not desire this, or any thing else of that nature, were wee not perswaded that what we desire is seasonable; and for yours and the Kingdomes good and quiet. And we should willingly have been silent (as to this) but considering the just jealousies which lye against some persons, now authorized in the exercise of that power amongst you, and those attempts which have been made by some, who would have engaged your City, to a Warre, had not your Lordships and the Court of Aldermen and Common-Counsell, by your wisdom prevented it, by getting those Votes which were passed by the Militia, made Null; Wee cannot in a case of this importance but deale freely with you, in desiring your concurrence with ours to the *Parliament*; that the Militia may be changed into those hands, out of which it was taken, of whose care and fidelity to the Publicke, there hath been so long and large experience, as few ages have paralleld. And if the interest we have so long fought for be still the same, let it not seeme strange that we desire both of the Parliament and City, that those may be in places of such a Trust, who have given the best proofe of their courage and constancy in prosecution of the same.

Having thus farre declared our selves with all freedom and clearenesse to you, as we doe not doubt of your good acceptance of our intention therein, so we desire your forwardnesse in a worke so much tending to mutuall confidence; and to prevent the designs of any who would be

glad

glad to put obstructions in the way to a happy conclusion, and envy nothing more then the continuance of a right understanding betweene you and us.

Reading, July 19.
1647.

By the appointment of his Excellency Sir
Thomas Fairfax, and the Councell
of Warre.

Signed,

John Rushworth, Secr.

*A further Proposall from his Excellency Sir
Thomas Fairfax, and the Councell of Warre of the Army
under his Command.*

W Hereas divers persons really affected to the weale and peace of this Kingdome (many whereof have engaged their estates and lives with the Parliament in the late warre) are now imprisoned, indicted, and otherwise very grievously vexed (and many others lyable to the like troubles) by force or pretence of severall Statutes (especially intended) against those who repaire not to some Church or Chappell to heare the Book of Common-prayer, or against those who are Popish Recusants, and by their not going to Church might be discovered : and against those who should hold any Conventicles of meetings to plot and conspire some mischief to the State. Now forasmuch as the Parliament hath declared against the Book of Common-prayer, and that the said Act against the *Conventicles*, was not intended against people meeting only for Religious Exercises : we therefore desire, That all persons proceeded against upon the Statutes 25. Eliz. 3. *Jacobi*, or upon any other Statutes or Acts whatsoever of the same Tenour with the premises, may be forth-with discharged from their imprisonments, indictments, or any other molestation whatsoever, by vertue of the fore-mentioned Statutes, unlesse such persons shall be proved either Popish Recusants (& that by some other way then by their coming to Church) or to have in such private meetings as aforesaid some perjurious designe, conspiracy and practice against the State.

And for a more effectuall course herein, We desire that the Parliament should be pleased to give Orders accordingly to all the Judges of Assizes in this next Circuit throughout the Kingdome of England, and Dominion of Wales (as part of their Instructions) to acquit all persons suffering

as aforesaid, by vertue, or under pretence of the said Statutes, otherwise then as before excepted: & to give the whole matter so in charge, the all Justices of the Peace, & whom else the same shall concerne, may not henceforth attempt to bring the like trouble upon any other of the well-affected people of this Kingdome, under the like pretence, as they will answer the contrary at their perill.

Redding, July 21.
1647.

By the appointment of his Excellency Sir Thomas
Fairfax, and his Councell of Warre.

Signed,

John Rushworth, Secr.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

WEe received this inclosed paper the last night, from the hands of a very well-affected Citizen, it was delivered him by an Officer of the City Militia, who being invited to meet some Citizens at Skinner Hall upon Wednesday last, with divers others to signe the same, and offering to dispute against the matter of it, to shew how dangerous and illegall it was, was silenc't and told that it was not to be disputed, but to be signed and joyned in, there being divers Citizens and others at the same place for that purpose, which when he understood, he tooke this printed copy away with him.

By the contents of which when you read it, you will easily perceive what it tends to, and how desperate and dangerous it is to the hazard of the whole Kingdome, and to frustrate all those endeavours of the Parliament, the Army and Kingdome for an happy settlement, and likewise to precipitate all into a new and bloody Warre, we cannot therefore but acquaint you that we looke on this as a businesse set on foote by the means of some desperate minded men, this being their last Engine for the putting all into confusion, when they could not accomplish their wicked ends by other means. To this have all secret listings tended, and wee are that the needlesse and superfluous listing of Auxiliaries and connivance of the continuance of the Reformadoes about the Cities of London and Westminster, have not had the same aime, and by this wee hope it will appear that our jealousies and feares of some such desperate designe to be hatched in and about the City (considering the temper of men there) have not been groundless, nor our desires to draw neer the City of London with the same to disappoint and break all such plots, and to free the Parliament from the violence of them, have not been without just cause, and wee desire all

ferent men to judge whether our with-drawing from the Citie in obedience to the Parliaments command was for their & the Kingdoms security or not: we wonder that divers men did calumniate, that our marching near the City, and put so bad Representations upon it, as that it tended to force the Parliament, or to plunder the City: seeing our doing so, as to break that black design which now begins to shew it selfe in its colours, whereas indeed our consciences witness with us, that our aimes were clear and honest, tending to restore the Parliament into its just liberty, which was much abated in the eyes of all the Kingdome, and no doubt by the Authors and contrivers of this new Covenant and engagement; some whereof have been so farre from assisting to put the Reformationes and other dangerous persons out of the Lines, that now they are called to joyn in this conspiracy: we intreat you to give the Parliament a full representation of these things, which that you may do; we have sent you the Papers, together with such informations as may give them an opportunity to discover the bottom of this business, we were marching from London (when wee received this information) in obedience to the Parliament, and to give the City more content, and to stop the mouths of slanderers; But if such Designs, so destructive to the Parliament, & the work hand be suffered to goe on, or that the Parliament be interrupted in the freedom of their debates and proceedings as we hear within these few dayes they were, by those that are invited to partake in this confederacy: we beg it of the Parliament, as they tender their own safety, the peace of the Kingdom, and preventing of a second Warre, as they would not have the Kingdom lose the fruit and benefit of all the blood and treasure that hath been spent in this cause, that they would not suffer their freedom and liberty to be endangered by such designs as these, they having an Army which by the blessing of God, in spite of all that theirs and the Kingdomes enemies can do, will stand and fall with them, and be found faithful and obedient to them in all things, and as ready to relieve Ireland when the Peace and rights of this Kingdome are setled: We write not this to desire the Parliament to invite us to march up to them, wee care not how great a distance we are from London, if it be the Parliaments pleasure, and consists with their security, and the breaking of those combinations which are hatcht in the bowels of the City, wee are hastening our proposals which are for the generall settlement, and which (we are confident) will satisfie all that love truth and peace: but wee see plainly, wee need more to intend security, then have cause to expect to bring things to a happy issue by Treaty, while such designs are on foote: Wee pray you therefore that the Parliament would speedily and thoroughly enquire into,

and

and break these designs wherein as in all things else, we shall be ready to serve them as they shall judge it needfull, and when they shall command us.

Alisbury, July 23.
1647.

By the appointment of his Excellency Sir Thomas
Fairfax, and his Councell of Warre.
Signed. John Rushworth, Secr.

BY a printed paper come to our hands this day (a Copie whereof you receive herewith) we still find, and clearly and evidently perceive that some evill spirits within the City of London, maliciously dis-affected to the peace of this Kingdom, doe secretly and wickedly endeavour to bring about that mischief upon the Kingdom which we have so much feared, and by all our severall addresses unto you sought to prevent; which indeed are of that dangerous consequence as we can expect no other issue from, then the unavoydable engaging the Kingdom in a second Warre, if not timely and effectually prevented by your wisdom and diligence. Wee must further observe unto you, that whatsoever designs intended in the fore-said paper, is contrary to the authority of Parliameut, and indirect opposition to the proceedings of the army (w^{ch} the two Houses have owned as theirs and approved of their fidelity by committing the forces of the Kingdome of England, Dominion of Wales, and Islands of Garnsey and Jersey, under the Generalls care and command) and therefore cannot be effected, but by force of armes against the Parliament and their Armies, which in probability may involve the whole Kingdome in blood; but must necessarily begin within your own bowels, and draw the Seate and misery of war upon you and your City.

Also we desire you would consider, whether wee have not just cause to suspect that an evill party lurkes within the City ready to distemper it and the whole Kingdom upon every occasion, and whether it be probable such persons desire a happy close between the King and the Parliament (at least such as will be for the Kingdoms good) when they take upon them the boldnesse to make new offers to his Majesty with solemn engagements to make good the same, during the time that this Parl. had given us leave to make tender of, and treat with their Commissioners about those things which tend to a general settlement. And therefore we cannot but desire, that you would take a speedy course timely to suppress this great evill, and to prevent all of this nature for the future, and by making some of those examples who have been active to carry on this businesse: wee have not had time to enquire into particulars, but shall give you only one instance of a

meeting

meeting at *Skimmers Hall* concerning this businesse, where some persons
 have been very active, (the names of some of whom we have given to your
 Commissioners) and also the names of other Citizens who will testifie
 their carriage there.

Lastly, we cannot but desire you to concur with us in our desires to the
 Parliament, to put the *Militia* into the hands of those that had it before;
 without which wee can have no assurance that the City will be free from
 signs of this nature, nor can we expect to see a happy Close.

By the appointment of his Excellency Sir Thomas
 Fairfax and his Councell of Warre.

Signed, John Rusworth.

Windsor, July 23.

1647.

To the Right Honourable the Lord Major, the right Worship-
 full the Aldermen and Commons of the City of London, in the Com-
 mon or Guild-hall of the City of London assembled.

The humble Petition of the Citizens, Commanders, Officers, and Souldi-
 ers of the Trained Bands and Auxiliaries, the young men and Apprentices of the Cities
 of London and Westminster, Sea-Commanders, Sea-men and Watermen, together with
 with divers other Commanders, Officers and Souldiers within the Line of Communicati-
 on, and Parishes, mentioned in the Weekly Bill of Mortality,

sheweth,

That your Petitioners (taking into serious consideration how Religion, his
 Majesties Honour & safety, the priviledges of Parliament, & liberties of the
 Subjects are at present greatly endangered, and like to be destroyed, and also sadly
 labouring with our selves, what meanes might likely prove the most effectuell, to
 procure a firme and lasting Peace, without a further effusion of Christian English
 blood, have therefore entred into a solemne engagement which is bereunto annex-
 ed do humbly and earnestly desire, that this whole City may joyne together by
 one full and possible meanes as one man, in hearty endeavours for his Majesties
 service comming up to his two Houses of Parliament, with Honour, safety, and
 peace, (and that without the neerer approach of the Army) there to confirme
 things as be hath granted in his Message of the twelfth of May last, in answer
 to Propositions of both Kingdomes, and that by a Personall Treaty with His
 Houses of Parliament, and the Commissioners of the Kingdome of Scotland,
 things as yet are in difference may be speedily settled, and a firme and lasting
 peace established; All which we desire may be presented to both houses of Parlia-
 ment from this honourable Assembly.

And wee shall pray.

A solemn engagement of the Citizens, Commanders, Officers and Souldiers of the Trained bands & Auxillaries, the young men and Prentices of the Cities of London & Westminster, Sea Commanders, Sea-men & Watermen, together with divers others, the Commanders, Officers and souldiers within the lines of Communication, and Parishes mentioned in the Weekly Bill of Mortality.

WHereas we have entered into a solemn League and Covenant, for Reformation and defence of Religion, the honour and happiness of the King, and the peace & safety of the 3. Kingdoms of England, Scotland, and Ireland, all which we do imminently perceive not only to be endangered, but ready to be destroyed; we do therefore in pursuance of our said Covenant, oath of Allegiance, oath of every Free-man of the Cities of London and Westminster, and protestation solemnly ingage our selves, & vow unto Almighty God, that we will to the utmost of our power, cordially endeavour that His Majesty may speedily come to his 2. Houses of Parliament, with Honour, safety, and freedom, (and that without the neerer approach of the Army) there to confirm such things as he hath granted in his Message of the 12. of May last, in answer to the Propositions of both Kingdoms, & that by a Personall Treaty with his 2. Houses of Parliament, and the Commissioners of the Kingdom of Scotland, such things as yet are in difference may be speedily settled, & a firm & lasting peace established, for the effecting hereof we do protest and reobliege our selves in the presence of God the searcher of all hearts, with our lives and fortunes, to indeavour what in us lie to preserve and defend His Majesties Royall Person, and authority, the priviledges of Parliament, and liberty of the Subject in their full and constant freedom, the Cities of London and Westminster, lines of Communication, and Parishes mentioned in the weekly Bill of Mortality, and all others that shall adhere with us to the said Covenant, and oath of Allegiance, oath of every Free-man of London and Westminster, and Protestation. Nor shall we by any meanes admit, suffer, or endure any neutrality in this common cause of God, the King, and Kingdome as we do expect the blessing of Almighty God, whose help we crave, and wholly devolve our selves upon in this our undertaking.

I Doe hereby require the chiefe Officer present with every Troope and Company to make strict enquiry what Cavalliers have been listed & entertained in their Troopes or Companies, since the Muster preceeding the last Muster; And that such chiefe Officers shall presently upon such enquiry as before, put forib of their Troopes or Companies of such Cavalliers as they shall find in their Troopes or com-
paigns

panies from such Mustres (as before) And before they receive any pay upon this
last Muster, they shall expunge all such Cavaliers out of their Muster Rolls, as
they shall have put out of their Troops or Companies. And if it shall hereafter ap-
pear (that any chiefe Officer present with their Troop or Company) shall neglect to
put forth, or cashier such Cavaliers in manner as before, or receive any for the
time to come upon prooffe thereof made, he shall be lyable to a Councell of War, and
be accordingly proceeded against.

Given under my Hand the 21. of July, 1647.

Tho: Fairfax.

For the Commissioners of Parliament residing with the Army.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

HAVING resolved upon this inclosed dispatch from the City of London,
I thought it my part to give you an account of it, and to give you
all assurance that my heart is deeply affected with the late carriages toward
the Parliament. And how-ever others have neglected their duty towards
them for their security and defence; yet as God shall enable me, it shall be
my great businesse to improve all that is in my hand for the preserving of
them, and in them the interest of this Nation. And what construction so-
ever some formerly may have put upon the proceedings of this Army: I
trust the Lord will by his good hand lead us into such good actions as shall
witness our end answerable to all our professions, to wit, for the good of
the Kingdom, and thereinto be an effectuall saving to great authority of
the Kingdome in the Parliament. I rest,

Bedford, July 29. 1647.

Your most assured friend,
Tho. Fairfax.

To the Right Honourable the Lord Major, Aldermen, and Com-
mon Councell of the City of London.

My Lord and Gentlemen,

YOU may please to remember the forward compli-
ance of this Army with your desires, to remove to this distance, and that upon the
assurance

assurance you gave them of your concurrence with their declared desires, for the setting the liberty and peace of this Kingdom, (against which you never yet offered us one exception, or any ground of dissent) as also of your great tenderneffe and resolution to secure the Parliament and their Priviledges, from any violence or attempt, the chiefe reason given us of your late listning of new forces, and wherein we did most acquiesce.

That upon this confidence we had disposed the Army into severall parts of the Kingdom; for the ease of the whole, to above 100. miles distance: we had given up our selves to the effecting of such proposalls as might tend to the comfortable settlement of this poor Kingdom, and we were in a hopefull way for the speedy reliefe of Ireland.

We cannot then but be deeply sensible of the unparalled violation acted upon the Parliament, upon *Monday* last, by a rude multitude from your City, because therein (the guards sent from the City did not only neglect their duty for the security of the Parliament from such violence, and the whole Citie to yeild any reliefe to the houses in that extreamity, but I am assured from eye & ear-witnesse, that divers of the Common-council gave great encouragement to it, which doth not only gain-say your former professions, but does violence to those many obligations that (by your Charter, Protestation, and sundry other wayes) lye upon you to protect the Parliament.


For my part I cannot but look on your selves (who are in authority) as accountable to the Kingdome, for your present interruptions of that hopefull way of Peace and settlement, things were in for this Nation, and of relieving *Ireland*, occasioned by the late Treasonable and destructive engagement: Especially the lately prodigious and horrid force done upon the Parliament, tending to dissolve all government, upon which score we and the whole Kingdom shall have cause to put every thing of the like nature that may happen to the Parliament, or to any who are friends to them and this Armie, except by your wisdom, care, and industry, the chiefe actors in the Premisses may be detected, secured and given up to the procuring of justice for the same, and the best endeavours used to prevent the like for the future. And so I rest,

Bedford, 29. July, 1647.

Your most assured friend to serve you,

Tho. Fairfax.

A Declaration of *William Lentball* Esquire, Speaker of the Honourable House of Commons.

 Although it may happily be contrary to the expectation of some, that I attend not the service of the House of Commons at this time, as I have constantly done for almost 7. years last past, yet can it not be reasonably expected by any that well consider the violence offered to both Houses of Parliament, and to my selfe in particular on *Monday* last, insomuch that I can safely take it upon my conscience, and so doubt not may all the Members of both Houses also, they sate in continuall feare of their lives; and by terrour thereof were compelled to passe such Votes as it pleased an unruly multitude to force upon them; which as I did when openly declare in the House, so I cannot but believe that they are all void, and null, being extorted by force and violence, and in that manner that they were, and I cannot any longer dispence with my selfe to be an instrument in passing such Votes, or to give any colour or shadow of Parliamentary authority unto them, which are not the Votes of the representative body of the Kingdom, but of a tumultuous multitude as those must needs be accompted, that seemed to passe the House on *Monday* last, & which shall passe hereafter untill better provision be made for the safe and free sitting of the Houses of Parliament, there being no effectuall course taken by the City since the last adjournment of the Houses to prevent the like tumults for the future, no nor so much as a Declaration from them to shew their dislike thereof, but on the contrary it is generally voyced in the Town, that there will be a far greater confluence of Apprentices, Reformadoes, and others, on *Friday* at the Parliament doors; and particularly notice was given to me, that after they had made the House vote what they pleased, they would destroy me; I had likewise information given mee, that there would be a great number of Apprentices of a contrary Opinion affections, to the other about the Parliament doors on *Friday* mornings, which I fore-saw must of necessity cause a great combustion, and in probability occasion much blood-shed; the preventing of which mischiefs, together with the considerations afore-said, have weighed more with mee than any thing which may concern my particular, and especially having loved the House faithfully and diligently for the space of very neere seven years, in a true and Parliamentary way of proceedings, that I might not be made a servant to such a multitude to transfer upon them the colour of Parliamentary authority, therewithall to abuse and deceive the

minides, and to destroy the lives, liberties, and estates of the people of this Kingdom; And having taken a solemn Protestation and Covenant in my place and calling to maintain the priviledges of Parliament, & the rights and liberties of the Subjects, I could not now satifie my selfe, but by absenting my selfe at this time, rather then by my presence to give any shadow or countenance of the authority of Parliament to such apparent violations thereof; neither can the omission of a circumstance, or some formality in the adjournment of the House, (when through force and violence it cannot meet and sit in any sort as a Parliament) be any prejudice to the future meeting and proceedings thereof, when it may meet and sit again as a free Parliament, it being well known that nothing can dissolve this Parliament but an Act of Parliament.

When a company of Apprentices, Reformadoes and others, shall call the Ordinances of Parliament pretended Ordinances, shall lock the doore of the houses upon them, shall sweare not to let them out till they had passed what they pleased concerning the *Militia of London*, and other things, (though the Houses had immediately before voted otherwise) shall threaten the Houses in case they did not instantly satisfie their demands; shall knock, whoot, and hollow continually at the Parliament doore that the Members could not be heard to speak or debate; and after that the House of Commons had passed a Vote concerning the *Militia of London*, and that the Speaker by the Vote had judged the major part to be for the Negative, shall not suffer the House to be divided, but in a threatening way require those that gave their votes against them to come out to them if they would when after the House was adjourned, they shall by main force thrust back the Speaker again into the House, and force the Members in their presence and sight (divers of them thrusting into the House to vote what they demanded, when they shall justly pull and hale the Speaker all the way he went down to his Coach, and force him to avoid their violence to beat himselfe to the next coach he could get into for refuge, when they shall breath forth bloody threats against the Members as they came out of the House, and since against me in particular at the next meeting of the House (as I am credibly informed) & when there is no appearance, but that they will continue to doe as formerly they have done, or far worse on *Fridays*, could not in discharge of my Trust, Protestation, and Covenant, sit in the Chaire of the House of Commons whilst it shall be in such a condition, but so soon as it may sit again in freedom and safety, I shall be ready to attend the service thereof; but till then as I have upon the fore-mentioned grounds, fully satisfised my own conscience, so I doubt not but I shall give the whole Kingdom (whose interest is most concerned in it) ample satisfaction in the necessity of my absence.

William Lenthall, Speaker.

For his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax, and his Councell of
WARRE.

Right Honourable,

BY those of our Committee which came from you this day, we understand your Excellencies & your Honorable Councell of War, their expectation to be possessed of all Forts from *Giles* fort, and that to be one down unto the River side by fix of the clock this Evening. And we take notice for what reasons your Excellency is led to insist thereupon. For our parts that we may manifest how ready wee are to comply with all things which may beget a good understanding, wee have readily consented therunto, as far as the cognizance thereof belongs to this court, & have given directions accordingly to the Committee of the *Militia*, for drawing off all Forces and Ordnance, unto which work they do now instantly apply themselves, and we are confident your Excellency will finde performance accordingly. The Committee of *Militia* will also give order for quitting such Forts on *Southward* side, as are not as yet in possession of your Forces. And now next unto Almighty God we doe rely upon your Excellencies honourable word for our safety, and to be protected from all violence of the Souldiery.

August, 1647.

Michel.

For the Right Honourable the Lord Major, Aldermen, and
Common-Councell of the City of London.

My Lord and Gentlemen,

I Am very glad to find so ready a compliance in answer to my last desire sent to the Common-Councell, and have accordingly given order for 3. Regiments of Foot and two of Horse, to possess those Forts you mentioned in your last, and to lie thereabouts; I with the rest of the Army marched up to *Hammer Smith*, in order to the security of the Lords and Commons, who I suppose will to morrow sit in Parliament, the preserving of their priviledges, and securing them from violence, that with freedom they may sit to discharge their trusts, hath been the cause of my neer approach to your Circle; And whereas you are pleased to expresse your hopes of preservation from violence, you may be confident nothing shall passe from this Armaie, but what shall be for the
safety

safety of your City : And I doubt not , though some dis-affected persons to the peace of this Kingdom have endeavoured to beget a misunderstanding betweene this Army and the City , hoping thereby to embroyle the Kingdome in new troubles ; Yet that this Army may always behave themselves as to witnesse to the world the integrity of their hearts , in having no other design but the quiet and happy settlement of a firm and lasting peace, wherein both the whole Kingdom, and your Citie in particular will have cause to rejoyce in the goodnesse of God; the accomplishment whereof will truly glad the hearts of this Army, and in particular of

August 5. 1647.

Your most humble Servant,

Tho: Fairfax.

A Declaration from His Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax, and his Councell of Warre.

Concerning the Proposals of the Armie for settling of a Peace , and the grounds of publishing the heads thereof.



Since our drawing back to Reading, we have applyed our selves with all diligence to frame , and hasten an intire body of all the particular proposals , which we would tender to the Commissioners of Parliament residing with the Army, to be treated on in pursuance of those generall desires , exprest in our former Declarations & Papers, for the securing of the common rights and liberties, and a present settling of the peace of the Kingdom. In which businesse, (notwithstanding the many interruptions and disturbances, with daily advertisements of the indirect and treacherous practises and preparations of the Committee of Militia, and others in and about the City of London, and else-where tending to a new War, have occasioned , to the diverting or retarding of our proceeding therein, yet,) we have made a progresse as speedy as the nature and weight of such a work would admit, and having finished the same, we have delivered in an abstract of the Heads thereof unto the said Commissioners of Parliament to be treated upon.

But the late pernicious Engagement for on Scots in the Chie, and (much more) the prodigious Violence done to both Houses of Parliament on Monday last, having wholly taken us off for present, and rendred all proceeding in the way of Treaty thereupon meerly vaine and hopelesse, until it shall please God, the Parliament be righted and vindicated against the violation done to it, and restored into a condition of freedome, so as the unquestioned Members of it may repaire together with safetie, and proceed according to their just freedome. Wee have thought good in the same time to make this publike tender of the Heads of the Proposals to the Consideration of the whole Kingdome, wherein though all circumstances requisite to be determined in an actual settlement, be not so fully and perfectly expressed, as upon the Treaty intended (if not interrupted, as before,) they might speedily have been, yet all men may see and understand in these the effect and bottome of our desires, whereupon wee have severely studied, that a present peace might be sealed; which same thing, with and after such vindication of the Parliament, as may againe render it to a capacitie to establish the same,) wee shall still faithfully endeavour to the utmost of our powers, and accordingly shall expect the chearfull and hearty concurrence of all those who are or shall be satisfied, concerning the integrity of our Intentions to the peace and welfare of the Kingdome in these Proposals, or who shall (for the maine) desire or approve the same things with us in order to a settlement.

And to these Proposals which wee here first tender as necessary to a peace, and upon which wee desire the seale of peace, (in the restitution of our Majesty and others to their Rights, and in an Act of Oblivion to be made) wee cannot but adde the further expression of our desires in some other particulars, which (though not so essentiall to peace, as necessarily to precede the settling of it, yet) being matters of very publike, and (most of them) of generall grievance to the Kingdome (which wee every where see the Out-cries of,) and being contained in, or pursuance of the same things expressed in our former Representations, and Papers: Wee shall desire that (the Parliament being set free) no time may be lost for a speedy consideration of them, so as the former things for the present settling of the same be not delayed thereby.

Shew August 2.

1647.

Signed by the Appointment of his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax, and the Councell of Warre.

Jo: Rushworth, Secretary.

The Heads of the PROPOSALLS
agreed upon by his *Ex^{ca}* Sir THO: FAIRFAX,
and the Councell of the Army, to be tendred to the
Commissioners of Parliament, residing with the Army, and
with them to be treated on by the Commissioners of the Army.

Containing the particulars of their desires in pursu-
ance of their former Declarations and Papers: In order
to the clearing and securing of the Rights and Liberties of
the Kingdome, and the settling a just and lasting peace.

To which are added some further particular desires (for the
removing and redressing of divers present pressing grievances) being
*also comprized in, or necessary pursuance of their former Represen-
tations and Papers appointed to be Treated upon.*

1.



Hat (the things hereafter proposed, being
provided for by this Parliament) a certain period
may (by Act of Parliament) be set for the ending
of this Parliament, (such period to be within
year at most,) and in the same Act provision to
be made for the succession and constitution of Par-
liaments in future as followeth.

1. **T**Hat *Parliaments* may Biennially be called, and meet at a certain day
with such provision for the certainty thereof, as in the late Act
made for *Triennial-Parliaments*, and what further or other provision
be found needfull by the *Parliaments*, to reduce it to more certainty; and
upon the passing of this, the said Act for *Triennial-Parliaments* to be re-
pealed.

2. Each Biennial *Parliament* to sit 120. dayes certain (unless adjourned
or dissolved sooner by their own consent) afterwards to be adjourned
or dissolveable by the King; and no *Parliament* to sit past 240. dayes, from
their first meeting or some other limited number of dayes now to be agreed
on: upon the expiration whereof, each *Parliament* to dissolve of course
if not otherwise dissolved sooner.

3. The King upon advice of the Councill of State In the intervalls between *Bienniall-Parliaments*, to call a *Parliament* extraordinary, provided it meet above seventie dayes before the next *Bienniall* day, and be dissolved at least sixtie dayes before the same, so as the course of *Bienniall-elections* may never bee interrupted.

4. That this *Parliament* and each succeeding *Bienniall-Parliament*, at, or before adjournment, or dissolution thereof, may appoint Committees to continue during the intervall, for such purposes as are in any of these proposals referr'd to such Committees.

5. That the Elections of the Commons for succeeding *Parliaments*, may be distributed to all Counties, or other parts or divisions of the Kingdom, according to some rule of equality or proportion, so as all Counties may have a number of *Parliament* Members allowed to their choice, proportionable to therespective Rates they beare in the common charges, and burthens of the Kingdome, according to some other rule of equality or proportion, to render the House of Commons, (as neere as may be) an equall Representative of the whole, and in order thereunto, that a present consideration be had to take off the Elections of Burgeses, for poore decayed, or inconsiderable Townes, and to give some present addition to the number of *Parliament*-Members for great Counties, that have now lesse then their due proportion, to bring all (at present) as neere as may be, to such a rule of proportion, as aforesaid.

6. That effectuall provision be made for future freedome of Elections, and certainty of due returns.

7. That the House of Commons alone have the power from time to time, to set downe further orders and rules for the ends expressed in the two last preceding Articles, so as to reduce the Elections of Members for that House, to more and more perfection of equality in the distribution, freedome in the Election, order in the proceeding thereto, and certainty in the Returns, which orders and rules (in that case) to be as Lawes.

8. That there be a liberty for entering dissents in the House of Commons with provision, that no Member be censurable for ought said or voted in the House, further then to exclusion from that trust, and that onely by the judgement of the House it selfe.

9. That the judicall power, or power of finall Judgement in the Lords and Commons (and their power of Exposition and Application of Law) without further appeale) may be cleared : And that no Officer of Justice, Minister of State, or other person adjudged by them, may be capable of Protection, or pardon from the King, without their advice and consent.

10. That the Right and libertie of the Commons of England, may be cleared and vindicated, as to a due Exemption from any Judgement, Trial, or other proceeding against them by the House of Peeres, without the concurring Judgement of the House of Commons. As also from any other Judgement, sentence, or proceeding against them, other then by their qualls, or according to the Law of the Land.

11. The same Act to provide, that grand Jury-men may be chosen by and for severall parts or divisions of each County respectively, in some equall way (and not remaine as now at the discretion of an under-Sheriffe to be put on or off;) And that such Grand Jury-men for their respective Counties, may at each Assize present the names of persons to be made Justices of Peace, from time to time, as the Countrey hath need for any to be added to the Commission, and at the summer Assize to present the names of three persons, out of whom the King may prick one to be Sheriffe for the next yeare.

12. For the future security to Parliament, and the Militia in general in order thereunto, that it be provided by Act of Parliament.

1. That the power of the Militia by Sea and Land, during the space of ten yeares next ensuing, shall be ordered and disposed by the Lords and Commons Assembled, and to be Assembled in the Parliament or Parliaments of England, or by such persons as they shall nominate and appoint for that purpose from time to time during the said space.

2. That the said power shall not be ordered, disposed, or exercised by the Kings Majesty that now is, or by any person or persons by any Authority derived from him during the said space, or at any time hereafter by his said Majesty, without the advice and consent of the said Lords and Commons, or of such Committee, or Councell in the intervals of Parliament, as they shall appoint.

3. That during the same space of ten yeares, the said Lords and Commons may by Bill or Ordinance raise and dispose of what moneys, and for what Forces they shall from time to time finde necessary; as also for payment of the publick debts and damages; and for all other the publick uses of the Kingdome.

4. And to the end the temporary security intended by the three particulars last precedent may be the better assured, it may therefore be provided, That no Subject that have been in Hostility against the Parliament in the late warre, shall be capable of bearing any Office of power or publick trust in the Common-wealth during the space of five yeares, without consent of Parliament, or of the Councell of State, or to sit as Members or assistants of either House of Parliament, untill the second Bienniall Parliament be past.

III. For the present forme of disposing the Militia in order to the

peace and safety of this Kingdome; and the Service of Ireland.

1. That there be Commissioners for the Admiralty with a Vice-Admirall and three Admirall, now to be agreed on; with power for the forming, regulating, appointing of Officers, and providing for the Navy, and for ordering the same, and in the ordinary service of the Kingdome. And that there be a sufficient provision and establishment for pay and maintenance thereof.

2. That there be a Generall for command of the Land Forces that are to be pay, both in England, Ireland, and Wales, both for Field and Garrison.

3. That there be Commissioners in the severall Counties, for the standing Militia of the respective Counties (consisting of Trained Bands and Auxiliaries in pay,) with power for the proportioning, forming, regulating, training, and disciplining of them.

4. That there be a Councell of State with power to superintend and direct the generall, and particular powers of the Militia last mentioned for the peace and safety of this Kingdome, and of Ireland.

5. That the same Councell may have power as the Kings privy Councell, for and in all forraigne negotiations; provided, That the making of warre or peace with any other Kingdome or State, shall not be without the advice and consent of Parliament.

6. That the said power of the Councell of State be put into the hands of trusty and able persons now to be agreed on, and the same persons to continue in that power (si bene se gesserint,) for a certain Terme not exceeding seven yeares.

7. That there be a sufficient establishment now provided for the salary Forces both in England and Ireland, the establishment to continue untill two Moneths after the meeting of the first Bienniall Parliament,

IV. That an Act be passed for disposing the great Offices for ten yeares by the Lords and Commons in Parliament, or by such Committees as they shall appoint for that purpose in the intervall, (with submission to the approbation of the next Parliament) and after ten yeares, they to nominate three, and the King out of that number to appoint one for the succession, upon any vacancy.

V. That an Act be passed for restraining of any Peers, made since the day of May 1642. or to be hereafter made, from having any power of sit, or Vote in Parliament, without consent of both Houses.

VI. That an act be passed, for recalling and making voyd all Declarations, and other proceedings against the Parliament, or against any that have acted by, or under their authority in the late Warre, or in relation thereto. And that the Ordinances for Intemperity may be confirmed.

VII. That an Act be passed for making voyd all Grants, &c. under the Great Seale, that was conveyed away from the Parliament, since the time

time it was so conveyed away (except as in the Parliaments Propositions) and for making those valid that have been, or shall be passed under the Great-Seale made by the authority of both Houses of Parliament.

VIII. That an Act be passed for confirmation of the Treaties between the two Kingdomes of *England* and *Scotland*, and for appointing Confederators of the peace betwixt them.

IX. That the Ordinance for taking away the Court of Wards and Liveries be confirmed by Act of Parliament; Provided his Majesties Revenue be not damnified therein, nor those that last held Offices in the same left without reparation some other way.

X. An Act to declare void the Cessation of *Ireland &c.* and to leave the prosecution of that Warre to the *Lords* and *Commons* in the Parliament of *England*.

XI. An Act to be passed to take away all coercive power, authority and jurisdiction of Bishops, and all other Ecclesiasticall Officers whatsoever, extending to any civill penalties upon any; and to repeale all Laws, whereby the Civill Magistracy hath been, or is bound, upon any Ecclesiasticall censure to proceed (*ex officio*) unto any civill penalties, against any persons so censured.

XII. That there be a Repeale of all Acts, or Clauses in any Act, enjoying the use of the Booke of *Common-Prayer*, and imposing any penalties, for neglect thereof; as also of all Acts, or Clauses in any Act, imposing any penaltie for not comming to Church, or for meetings elsewhere; for Prayer, or other religious duties, exercises, or Ordinances: And some other provision to be made for discovering of *Papists* and Popish Recusants, and for disabling of them, and of all Jesuites, or Priests, from disturbing the State.

XIII. That the taking of the Covenant be not inforced upon any, nor any penalties imposed upon the Refusers, whereby men might be constrained to take it against their judgements, or consciences, but all Orders, or Ordinances tending to that purpose to be repealed.

XIV. That (the things here before proposed, being provided, for settling and securing the Rights, Liberties, Peace, and safety of the Kingdom) his Majesties person, his Queen, and Royall issue, may be restored to a condition of safety, Honour, and freedome in this Nation, without diminution to their personall Rights, or further limitation to the exercise of the Regall power, then according to the particulars aforegoing.

XV. For the matter of Compositions.

1. That a lesser number out of the persons excepted in the two first qualifications, (not exceeding five for the English,) being nominated particularly by the Parliament,

Parliament, who (together with the persons in the Irish-Rebellion, included in the third qualification,) may be reserved to the further judgement of the Parliament, as they shall finde cause: All other excepted persons may be remitted from the exception, and admitted to Composition.

2. That the rates for all future Compositions may be lessened and limited, not to exceed the severall proportions hereafter exprest respectively: That is to say.

1. For all persons formerly excepted, not above a third part.

2. For the late Members of Parliament, under the first branch of the fourth qualification, in the Propositions, a fourth part.

3. For other Members of Parliament, in the second and third branches of the same qualification, a sixth part.

4. For the persons nominated in the said fourth qualification; and those included in the tenth qualification, an eighth part.

5. For all others included in the sixth qualification, a tenth part.

And that reall debts, either upon record, or proved by witnesses, be considered, and abated in the valuation of their estates, in all the cases aforesaid.

3. That those who shall hereafter come to compound, may not have the Covenant put upon them, as a condition without which they may not compound, but in case they shall not willingly take it, they may passe their Compositions without it.

4. That the persons and estates of all English, not worth two hundred pounds Lands or Goods, be at liberty and discharged: And that the Kings meniall servants, that nere tooke up Armes, but onely attended his person according to their Offices, may be freed from Composition, or to pay (at most) but the proportion of the yeares Revenue, or a twentieth part.

5. That in Order to the making and perfecting of Compositions at the rates aforesaid, the Rents, Revenues, and other Duties, and Profits of all sequestred Estates whatsoever, (except the Estates of such persons who shall bee continued under exception as before) be from hence forth suspended and detained in the hands of the respective tenant, occupants, and others from whom they are due, for the space of six moneths following.

6. That the Faith of the Army, or other forces of the Parliament, given in Articles upon surrenders to any of the Kings party, may be fully made good, and where any breach thereof shall appeare to have been made, full reparation and satisfaction may be given to the parties injured, and the persons offending (being found out) may be compelled thereto.

XVI. That there may be a generall Act of Oblivion to extend unto all except the persons to be continued in exception as before) to absolve from all Trespasses, Misdemeanours &c. done in prosecution of the Warre, and from

from all troubles and prejudice for, or concerning the same (after their compositions past) and to restore them to all priviledges etc. belonging to other Subjects, provided, as in the fourth particular under the second generall Head afore-going concerning security.

And whereas their have been of late strong indeavours and practises of a factious and desperate party, to imbroyle this Kingdome in a new War, and for that purpose to enduce the King, the Queene, and Prince, to declare for the said party, and also to excite, and stirre up all those of the Kings late party, to appeare and engage for the same, which attempts and designes, many of the Kings party, (out of their desires to avoid further misery to the Kingdome,) have contributed their indeavours to prevent, (as for divers of them wee have had particulare assurance,) we doe therefore desire, that such of the Kings party who shall appeare to have expresse, and shall hereafter expresse that way, their good affections to the peace and welfare of the Kingdome, and to hinder the imbroyling of the same in a new Warre, may be freed and exempted from compositions, or to pay but one yeares Revenue, or a twentieth part.

These particulars fore-going are the Heads of such proposalls as we have agreed on, to tend in order to the setting of the peace of this Kingdome, leaving the Termes of peace for the Kingdome of Scotland to stand as in the late propositions of both Kingdomes, untill that Kingdome shall agree to any alteration.

Next to the Proposals aforesaid for the present setting of a peace, we shall desire, that no time may be lost by the Parliament for dispatch of other things tending to the welfare, ease and just satisfaction of the Kingdome, and in speciall manner.

1. That the just and necessary liberty of the people to represent their grievances and desires by way of Petition, may be cleared and vindicated according to the fift Head in the late Representation or Declaration of the Army, sent from St. Albans.

2. That (in pursuance of the same Head in the said Declaration) the the common grievances of the people, may be speedily considered of, and effectually redressed, and in particular :

1. That the Excise may be taken off from such Commodities whereon the poore people of the Land doe ordinarily live: and a certaine time to be limited for taking off the whole.

2. That the oppressions and incroachments of Forreist Laws may be prevented for future.

3. All Monopolies (old or new) and restraints to the freedome of trade to be taken off.

That a course may be taken, and Commissioners appointed to redress and settle the inequality of rates lying upon severall Counties, and severall parts of each County, in respect of others, and to settle the proportions for Land rates, to more equality throughout the Kingdome, in order to which wee shall offer some further particulars, which wee hope may be usefull.

5. The present unequal, troublesome, and contentious way of Ministers maintenance by *Tithes*, to be considered of, and some remedy appointed.

6. That the rules and course of Law, and the Officers of it, may be so reformed and reformed, as that all suits and questions of Right may be more cleare and certaine in the issues, and not so tedious nor chargeable in the proceeding as now, in order to which wee shall offer some further particulars hereafter.

7. That Prisoners for Debt, or other Creditors (who have estates to charge them, may not by imbracing imprisonment or any other wayes have advantage to defraud their Creditors, but that the Estates of all men may be some way made liable to their Debts, (as well as Tradesmen are by Commissions of Bankrupt) whether they be imprisoned for it, or not. That such Prisoners for Debt, who have not wherewith to pay, or at least doe yeeld up what they have to their Creditors, may be freed from imprisonment, or some way provided for, so as neither they, nor their Families may perish by their imprisonments.

8. Some provision to be made, that none may be compelled by penalty or otherwise, to answer unto questions tending to the accusing of themselves, or their nearest relations in criminall causes; And no mans life taken away under two witnesses.

9. That consideration may be had of all Statutes, and the Laws or Ordinances, of Corporations, imposing any Oathes, either to repeale, or to qualifie and provide against the same, so farre as they may extend or be construed to the molestation, or ensharpening of religious and peaceable people, meerly for non-conformity in Religion.

10. That according to the sixth Head in the Declaration of the Army, the powers given to Committees, or Deputy Lieutenants during the late time of warre and distraction, may be speedily taken into consideration, recalled and made void, and that such powers of that nature as shall be necessary to be continued, may be put into a regulated way, and so as little Arbitrariness as the nature and necessity of the things wherein they are conversant will beare.

11. That (according to the seventh Head in the said Declaration, an effectually

effectuall course may be taken, that the Kingdome may be righted and satisfied in point of Accounts, for the vast summes that have been levied.

5. That provision may be made for payment of Arrears to the Army and the rest of the Souldiers of the Kingdome, who have concurred with the Army in the late desires and proceedings thereof: And in the next place for payment of the publicke debts and dammages of the Kingdome and that to be performed, first to such persons whose debts or dammages upon the publicke Account are great, and their estates small, so as they are thereby reduced to a difficulty of subsistence; In order to all which, as to the fourth particular last preceding, wee shall speedily offer some for other particulars, (in the nature of rules) which wee hope will be of good use towards publick satisfaction.

*Signed by the appointment of his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax,
and the Council of Warre Jo. Rushworth, Secret.
August 1. 1647.*

A DECLARATION

From his Excellency

S^r THO: FAIRFAX

And his Council of VVarre.



When this Army was formerly led by the manifold dispensations of Gods providence, and the grounds then declared, to advance towards the City of London, wee held it our duty, to yeeld the Kingdome, the sum of those desires which we had to propose on behalf of it, and our selves, wherein we should acquiesce: And having received from the Parliament some hopes of due satisfaction therein, and some assistance from the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Councell of the City of London, of the ready concurrence with us in those things; and the great resolution professed by them of their care and tenderness, to

erve all the Rights and Priviledges of Parliament, safe, free, and inviolated, from attempts of all kinds, wee doe appeale to God, to the City, and to all men, what a speedy compliance to their desires for our removall to further distance, found in this Army, for preventing all feares, jealousies, and other inconveniences to the Citie, and to give cleare testimony, that wee had nothing in our breasts, but thoughts of peace, and the good and welfare both of Parliament, City, and Kingdome, notwithstanding many false and scandalous reports raised, that we sought our selve, that we had vile and wicked ends, and that nothing would satisfie the Souldier but the plunder of the City; the contrary whereof did manifestly appear, when they readily marched back upon hopes of satisfaction in their desires of publique concernment.

Having then upon the aforesaid confidence so withdrawne, and out of just sense of the Countries suffering (by quartering) removed the Headquarters of the Army above forty miles from London, and dispersed the rest all nigh two hundred miles, for the more ease of all parts, and that wee might give the better satisfaction to the Kingdome. And being in this secure way, and labouring after the suddain settlement of the Kingdome, we had even brought to perfection the particular Proposals (included in the generals of our first Representation) to be sent to the Parliament, for finall conclusion of all our troubles. And also had made good progresse towards the present reliefe of distressed *Ireland*, by assigning a competent force, both of horse and foot, forthwith to have advanced for that service.

But the Kingdome, and our Enemies being most vigilant and active, to prevent and frustrate those good Intentions, and endeavours of ours; that they might carry on their former evill designes) and under-hand practices, and also preserve themselves from the hand of justice, they have endeavoured to cast the Kingdome into a new and bloody warre: And for that end have procured the under-hand-lifting of severall Reformadoes, and others, have contrived, promoted, and caused to be entred into by severall persons, a wicked and treasonable combination, as is sufficiently manifested by a Declaration passed thereupon by both Houses of Parliament, the 23. of *July* last, for the prevention of the disturbances that were to ensue thereupon; from which kinde of disorders the Citie had been well preserved, during the space of almost foure yeares, whilst the *Militia* was in the hands of the old Commissioners, whereby it appears there was cause for the Army to treat the Parliament, that the *Militia* might be returned into the hands it was in before; as also for divers other good reasons.

1. The old Commissioners of the *Militia* (that have been since left out) were not onely persons without all exception, having been formerly chosen and approved by the Parliament and Citie; but also men of whom the City, Parliament, and Kingdome, have had above foure yeares experience in the faithfull discharge of their trust, men that ever from the beginning in the worst of times, and in the occasions of greatest difficultie, had faithfully and constantly ingaged for, and with the Parliament in this cause; Men that were alwayes most desirous of a Peace, but of a safe and well grounded one, and that had alwaies testified a great care to prevent all occasions of embroyling the Kingdome in a new Warre.

Now that on a suddain this trust which they had so faithfully discharged so long, should be taken out of their hands, and put into the hands of others, some whereof (at the best) have been very coole in the service of the Parliament at the beginning of this Warre; That this should be pressed, and in a manner forced upon the Parliament with such importunitie from the Common-Councell, that some out of every Ward should be assigned to sollicite the Members of the House of *Commons* every day as they went in and out at the House; with professions that they would never leave the doore of the House, till they were satisfied in their desires. That they would not be contented with the *Militia* of the City of *London* onely, unless they might have power also over that of the Suburbs and our parts: and all this before the peace of the Kingdome was settled, or the Propositions sent to the King for that purpose.

These things ministred great cause of suspition, that this alteration of the *Militia* was in order to a designe, and to make the termes of the Peace, and agreement with the King, (on which the security of the whole Kingdome, and their posterity is to be bottomed) more suitable to the private bargainings and undertakings of some men, then to the publique welfare of the whole Kingdome, in its security and prosperity, for the present, and in future times. But this designe discovered, it selfe more cleerely by such things as accompanied the pursuit of this alteration of the *Militia*, and ensued upon the obtaining thereof: At the same time that the alteration of the *Militia* of *London* was set on foot, the same persons with as much earnestness pressed for the disbanding of this Army, before any thing was settled for the security and liberty of the Kingdome. At the same time the Common-Councell was new modulized, and a Lord Mayor chosen that might suite with the present designe in hand: At the said time (under colour of differences in some circumstances of Church-Government) it was earnestly endeavoured, that such as had been constantly true and most faithfull to the interest of the Kingdome should be disabled, so have

by employment in Church or Common-wealth, either in *England* or *Ireland*, and without any such colour or pretence, divers persons were left out of the Common-Councell, and *Militia*, of eminent deserts and fidelity: and others brought into their roomes that had either testified an ill affection, or little affection to the Parliament, and their cause: and such as seeking to withdraw themselves from all employment in the beginning of this Warre, now at the winding up thereof, are ambitious to thrust themselves into employment, with a designe (as may justly be suspected) to frustrate and overthrow in the close of all, the fruit and effect of all the cost and blood that hath been spent and spilt in this cause: and after that with difficulty, and not without reluctancy, in the Houses of Parliament they had obtained the power of the *Militia*, in the Citie of *London*, and also in the out-parts for the space of one yeare. Many Officers and under-Officers in the Trained Bands, of known trust and fidelity were displaced, and others of more doubtfull affections placed in their roomes, little care was taken of the honour of the Parliament, which was continually trampled under-foot, and their authority affronted by every rabble of Women, Apprentices, Reformadoes, and Souldiers, which latter sort of persons were thereby so encouraged to rise higher and higher, in their tumultuous carriages against the House, till at length it is risen to that height of barbarous and monstrous violence against the Parliament, that they might set themselves on worke, and the Kingdome on fire againe. And now at length the designe appeares open faced, and though the *Militia* be made as the principall ground of the quarrell, yet by the late vowes and engagements upon foote before any alteration of the *Militia*, and the pressing so much in the Message of the 12. of *May*, and the Kings comming to *London* to continue the same, shew, that the *Militia* is desired but in order to that designe, and to force the Parliament (being wholly in their power) to such termes of peace as they pleased.

In the next place when the interest of the Common-Councell, in the change of the *Militia* shall be claimed as the Birth-right of the City of *London*, (which they never had any colour to pretend to, saving by the urgency of the Parliament unto them since this Parliament, in respect of the great use they have had of them, and the many good services they have received from them.) It is time for all the Kingdome to look to their Birth-right, if such a claime shall be held up against both the Houses of Parliament; That upon no occasion whatsoever, nor in no time of danger and dissolution whatsoever, they may appoint those that shall have the power of the *Militia* of *London*, without the consent of the Councell; especially when as the House shall sit under their power.

The late Example may evidence to all the World, who shall be Masters of the Parliaments freedom and Resolutions: And common reason will reach every man who shall be Masters of the Birth-rights of the whole Kingdome, when there shall be no Army on foot, when they have the confidence to dispute for the Mastery, notwithstanding such an Army as this to checke and ballance them in behalfe of the Kingdome and Parliament.

3. Lastly, The Army discerning how intimate some of the new *Militia* were with some of the 11. accused Members, how forward they were to comply and act with them in their endeavours, to raise a new Warre: how they made 18. or 19. Votes in order thereunto together with them in one night.

All which, the Common-Councell and Parliament disliked and revoked, how notwithstanding afterwards they secretly promoted their Designs by private Listings, which now appeare to have been still working under ground.

The Army, wee say, observing this, and having nothing more in their thoughts and desires, then to settle a speedy, safe, and well-grounded peace, and to prevent a new Warre, found it necessary to desire,

That the *Militia* might be put into the hands wherein it was formerly, who had approved themselves both to the Army, Parliament, and Kingdome, to be sober-minded men, and not given to any practise where by a new Warre might be kindled.

To the intent, that the Army being secured by that meanes from danger, might with the more confidence retire further from the City, enlarge their Quarter for the greater ease of the Kingdome, and increase wholly the settling of a sure peace in this Kingdome, and a speedy and effectuall reliefe of Ireland, which was almost brought to a period, and nothing in the sight of man could have hindred, but this cursed practice of violence upon the Parliament, under pretence of the *Militia*, which according to desire, being restored againe into the hands of the old Commissioners, by an Ordinance of both Houses, dated the 21. of July, (in pursuance of the aforesaid reasonable combination) severall Petitions were presented to the Common-Councell of the City of L O N D O N, in the name of the Apprentices and others, importing their Desires, that the *Militia* of the City might continue in the hands of the former Commissioners, according to the Ordinance of the 4. of May last.

Whereupon Monday July the six and twentieth, the Common-Councell of the City presents their Petitions to both Houses, for changing the *Militia*, wherein the House of Lords refuse to alter their resolution, the House of Commons answered, they would take it into consideration.

the next morning. Notwithstanding which, the City and Kingdome cannot be ignorant with what rage and insolency the tumult of Apprentices the same day forced both Houses. They blockt up their doores, swearing they would keepe them in, till they had passed what Votes they pleased; they threatened the Houses, if they granted not their desires, knocking, stooping, and hallowing so at the Parliament-doores, that many times the Members could not be heard to speake or debate, not suffering the House of Commons to divide for determining such Questions, as were put, crying out, *That those that gave their Votes against them, should be sent out to them*; very often and loudly, saying, *Agree, agree, dispatch, we'l wait no longer*; and in this outrageous manner, they continued at the House doore above eight houres together, the City-Guards there present, nor the City relieving them, by reason whereof the House was forced to Vote what that multitude would demand, and then adjourned the House till the next morning; After which the House rising, the Speaker and many Members going out of the House, they forc'd them back againe into the House: many of the Apprentices pressing in with them, where they stood with their hats on their heads, and compelled the Speaker to take the Chaire, and the House to Vote in their presence what they pleased, committing many other insolencies, as is published by the Speaker of the House of Commons in his Declaration, and is too well known by all then present; And during the time of this execrable violence done by the said Apprentices, Westminster-Hill and the Pallace-yard was fill'd with Reformers and other ill-affected persons designed to back them.

After this the Houses being adjourned till Friday following, upon the Thursday the Apprentices printed and posted a paper in severall places in the Citie, requiring all their fellowes to be early at the Parliament the next morning, for that they intended to adjourne by seven of the clock. And that for a moneth. Thus the Speakers with many of the Members of both Houses were driven away from the Parliament.

This in briefe being the true state of things, as they have broke forth within these few dayes, (which are so contrary to all those pretences of peace, and detestation of a new Warre, of late so frequently held forth on all sides,) all men may observe to what maturity the long projected Designe of some men, (of whom are those that are impeached by us,) is now brought, and may be traced in the severall steps thereof, as it hath tended to the enslaving this Kingdome, and the destruction of all such well-affected people, who would not comply with them therein; so as by what is now come to light, the justnesse of that cause, this Army had engaged themselves in, and the great and wonderfull mercy of God in continuing them

them together, we assure our selves doth now clearly appeare to all men eyes and apprehensions, and will every day more and more be acknowledged, even by those that have heretofore made a question of it.

And if when this Kingdome hath spent so much of its bloud and treasure, hath past through such unheard of dangers, and overcome such difficulties so many yeares together; All that they must now hope for and rest in, must only be what the King grants in his Messge of the 12 of May last: And if this must be imposed upon mens judgements and consciences by an oath, and now entered into in a tumultuous and unlawfull way, and by outrage maintained in despite and contempt of the Parliament. If rather then this should not be accomplished, the Parliament it selfe must be violated and forced into the hands of such of the Members thereof as have secretly abetted and fomented those practises to that end; That these hidden counsels and works of darknesse might, when they come to their full birth, have the image of highest authority in the face of them, the better to gaine credit thereunto, & secure the Authors of them from punishment. For the evidence of all which, wee refer our selves to the particulars in our Charge against the 11. Members, compared with those passages of law broke forth, before rehearst, unto which wee shall now onely adde (and leave it to the consideration of all wise and good men) with what artifice and boldnesse these Members have serv'd themselves of those horrid tumults and violences of their own creating (instead of shewing their detestation of them) againe to intrude themselves into the publique managing of affaires, and inevitably to embroyle the Kingdome in a new war; which their own revenge and the compassing of their former plots and designs makes them so greedily thirst after. If these things (we say) must be the end and up-shot of all, what then remaines to this poore Kingdome and all true hearted Englishmen, but to joyne together as one man with their counsels, estates and lives in this way, as our last refuge under God, which he by his wise and gracious providence hath provided and reserved by keeping up this Army even to a Miracle, so to prevent the aforesaid evils and to procure to this dying Kingdome, yet a seled peace and happiness, if it be his blessed will?

These things being seriously considered by us, wee have thought fit in the name of the Army to declare, that all such Members of either House of Parliament as are already with the Army for the security of their persons, and for the ends aforesaid, are forced to absent themselves from Westminster, that wee shall hold and esteeme them as persons in whom the publick trust of the Kingdome is still remaining, though they cannot for the present sit as a Parliament with freedome and safety at Westminster; and by

of advice & counsell, we desire to govern our selves in, in the managing these weighty affaires; and to that end we invite them to make repaire to this Army, to joyns with us in this great cause, wee being resolved, and hereby faithfully oblige our selves to stand by them therein, and to and die with them against all Opposition whatsoever, and in particular wee doe hold our selves bound to owne that honorable act of the Speaker of the House of Commons, who upon the grounds he himselfe expressed in his Declaration sent unto us, hath actually withdrawn himselfe; hereupon we doe further ingage to use our utmost and speedy endeavours, that he and those Members of either House, that are thus inforced away from their attendance at *Westminster*, may with freedome and security sit there, and againe discharge their trust, as a free and a legall Parliament, and in the meane time wee doe declare against that late choice of a Speaker by some Gentlemen at *Westminster*, as contrary to all right Reason, Law, and Custome, and wee professe our selves to be most clearly satisfied in all our judgements, and are also confident the Kingdome will concur with us, that as things now stand, there is no free nor le- gitimate Parliament sitting, being through the aforesaid violence at present hindered: And that the Orders, Votes, or Resolutions, forced from the Houses on Munday the 26. of *July* last, as also all such as shall passe in any Assembly of some few Lords and Gentlemen at *Westminster*, under the pretence and colour forever, are void and null, and ought not to be admitted unto by the free-borne Subjects of *England*.

And that we may prevent that slavery designed upon us and the Nation, that the Kingdome may be restored to a happy State of a visible Government, now eclipsed and darkened; wee hold our selves bound by our duty to God and the Kingdome, to bring to condigne punishment the Authors and Promoters, of that unparalleled violence done to the Parliament; and that to all the free-borne Subjects of *England*, that are or hereafter shall be, and therefore we are resolved to march up towards *London*, where we expect that the well-affected people of that City will deliver up unto us, or otherwise put into safe Custody, so as they may be reserved to a legal Trial, the eleven impeached Members that have againe thrust themselves into the management of publick affaires by this wicked designe.

And that all others will give us such assistance therein, that the Members of both Houses may receive due encouragement to returne to *Westminster*, there to sit with all freedome, and so to performe their trust, as conducing to the settlement of this distracted Kingdome; and so in such punishments upon these late Offenders, as shall deterre any for the future to make the like attempt.

Our lives have not been deare unto us for the publick good, and being now resolved by the assistance of God, to bring these delinquents to their deserved punishments, as that, then which, there cannot be any thing of more publick concernment to the Kingdome, wee trust (if it shall come to that,) our blood shall not be accounted too deare a price for the accomplishment of it. And if any in the City will ingage themselves against to protect these Persons, and so put the Kingdome againe into a new and miserable Warre. The blood must be laid to the account of such persons, and the Authors thereof.

And lastly, Because it is the maine Engine of ours and the Kingdome enemies, to render us odious by possessing the minds of men, that we go onely after the plunder of this great and wealthy City, as the experience of the contrary carriage in all Townes that wee have taken yeeldeth us a Testimony beyond the example of any Army, so wee doe from our hearts declare, that wee abhorre the thoughts thereof, and wee doubt not but the world shall see our actions answerable to our professions, and that we shall not cause any man to suffer but by his own default; and that God will manifest we have only in our eyes, that Justice may have a free course, the Parliament a free sitting and voting, and a full vindication of the violence done to them.

And as for the City of *Westminster*, the Borough of *Southwarke*, the *Hamlets*, and the rest of the Suburbs and out-parts, as wee are informed that they are not so ready to engage themselves in a new warre, as some would have them, so wee are sensible of the hard condition that they are brought into, even by them that claime a Right against both Houses of Parliament, (a strange claim against a Parliament, though more reasonable against others,) not to be subjected to a *Militia* without their own consent, and yet will not be contented, unlesse they may have others subjected unto them, and lay what burthens they please upon them, without allowing them any part of vote or consent with them; In which point of common Right and Equity, wee shall not be wanting (in a due way) to assist them for the obtaining of their just desires and immunities, it being our chiefe aim to settle Peace with Truth and Righteousnesse throughout the Kingdome, that none may be oppressed in his just freedome and Liberties, much lesse the Parliament it selfe, which things being duly settled, we shall be as ready also to assure unto the King his just Rights and authority, as any that pretend it never so much, for the better upholding of our cause, and the countenance of tumultuous violence against the Parliament, the which our honest, just, and necessary undertaking, as we are resolved to pursue with the utmost hazzard of our lives and fortunes, so wee doe

not, but we shall find Gods accustomed goodnesse and assistance with us therein, till wee have brought them to a good and happy conclusion, for this poore distracted and languishing Kingdome.

REMONSTRANCE

From his Excellency

S^r THO: FAIRFAX,

And the Army under his Command.



Hen (by the blessing of God upon the endeavours of this Army, and other forces of the *Parliament*) the adverse forces and Garrisons within this Kingdome were dissipated, and reduced; a present quiet, and freedome of Trade, and all Commerce, and businesse restored to all parts of the Kingdome, and an hopeful way made for setting of a sound & lasting Peace, on good termes for the Interest of the Kingdome, instead of the hoped fruit of our labours, and hazzards, and of the Kingdomes vast expence (in the dispensing of Justice and Righteousnesse, and in settling and upholding of common Right and freedome to the Subjects of this Nation) we found immediately the crosse-workings of a strong and valiant Partie in the *Parliament*, and Kingdome; who walking (under the maske of the *Parliament*s friends; but being in truth men of corrupt, and private ends, and Interests, different from, and destructive to the real common Interest of the Kingdome) made use of their power to obstruct, and pervert Justice, to injure, oppress, and crush the peaceable, well-affected people of the Kingdome, to abridge and overthrow all freedome and libertie, and drive on designs to set up a Party, and faction in the *Parliament*, and Kingdome, and (by the advantage of a per-
small *Parliament*) to domineere over, and enslave the Kingdome to popu-
laritie. And for that end to make such a Peace with the King (if any) as

without any just provision for the common and true Interest of the people, and the securitie thereof for future, would serve onely to make up, and establish their own greatnesse, and the affected domination of themselves, and their Partie over all others.

To all which ends (as before this *Parliament*, the ignominious names of Puritan, and Non-conformist, and the specious pretences for settling of Order, Decencie, and Uniformity in Religion were made use of, to the prejudice, trouble, and suppressing of all, that appeared, either for the Truth and power of Religion, or for the Rights, and Liberties of the Kingdome, and towards the advancing at once, both of an Ecclesiasticall, and Civil tyranny. So this generation of men in the application of the *Parliament* Power (succeeding the former in the exercise of the Kings, have made use of the odious names of *Brownists*, *Anabaptists*, *Independents*, *Hereticks*, *Seditious*, or *Sectaries* of one sort or other, to blast such men, in whom the Truth, and power of Religion, or a just sense of the common Interest of the Kingdome, hath appeared, and have held forth the pretences of Reformation, and Uniformity to colour and countenance their Designes, of setting up their owne irreligious, or pharisaicall domineering faction, to the oppression of all other people; And herein they have had a great advantage, to further their aforesaid Designes, by reason of the jealousies, which many Conscientious men of the *Presbyterian* Judgement, have entertained concerning this Army, and concerning divers other eminent, and worthy instruments of the Kingdomes good, who (being in places of publick trust and power) were supposed to be of the *Independent* way.

In pursuance of their aforesaid designes they endeavoured, and by their power and influence upon the *Parliament*, and the advantage of such pretences as aforesaid, very much prevailed to put out of all places of power, or publick trust, the most sober, and conscientious men, and such as had approved themselves faithfull to the publick interest throughout all the late troubles; and to put in debauched, and dissolute men, or such as would for advantage serve their private interests; and for that end (in cases where they could not otherwise prevaile) procured such Garrisons to be slighted, and such powers to be recalled (though more necessary to have been continued) which they found in the hands of persons of the former sort, and such to be continued (though lesse necessary) as they found in the hands of the later. And the better to strengthen themselves in their designes, closing with a very powerful party in the Citee of *London*, they first, with much activitie, endeavoured and prevailed to new modell the *Common-Councell*, and forme the same to their own party, and then stirred them up to Petition (amongst other things concurrent to their ends) in

the alteration of the *City-Militia*, who, by their continuall, violent, and pressing importunitie at the Parliaments doores, wrung from the Parliament an Ordinance for that purpose, whereby they procured the power of that *Militia* (the speciall influence whereof upon the Citie and Kingdome, and upon the Parliament it selfe (being the onely guard they had for their safe sitting) is evident to all men, to be taken out of those hands in which it had been continued without out prejudice, and with great, and known security, and advantage, both to the Parliament, City, and Kingdome, throughout the late troubles (and this, without any exception, either then or since made against them) and to be put into the hands of such others as were (at best) of doubtfull affections to the interest of the Parliament, and Kingdome, but indeed men given up, and ingaged to the private interests, and designs of the said factious party, as hath since too evidently appeared, and as in the late Declaration of the Army, concerning the grounds of our advance towards *London*, is more fully remonstrated. And (finding this Army not for their turnes) they made it their maine worke to dis-band or breake it in pieces, (even before the reliefe of *Ireland* were provided for, or the peace of this Kingdome settled.) And though this went under the pretence of easing the present burthens of the Kingdome, yet at the same time they designed and went about to put the Kingdome to the expence, and trouble of raising and forming a new force (under pretence as for the service of *Ireland*) but evidently designed, and so fitted as to serve their own ends and purposes aforesaid in *England*. And (being many of them filled and acted with personall envy, and others with malignity of principles and interests against this Army, and the worke of God by it.) It would not serve their turne to breake or dis-band it, but it must be with all possible dishonour, injury, oppression, and provocation that they could put upon it. And it was too evident, that their endeavour was not onely to put it off without the honour, or satisfaction due to it, for the service it had done, but to dis-band it on such termes, as was subject, and expose all (and even the most faithfull) servants of the Parliament, and Kingdome, both in the Army, and elsewhere, unto oppression and undoing, or to the mercy of their own, and such other mens malicious and envenomed spirits, which could promise no better; for the full and particular Demonstration of all which, wee referre all following men to the practices and proceedings against this Army, unto the times (by their procurement) appointed for the dis banding of it in severall parts, without just and equall satisfaction, which have been in full remonstrated in papers sent from this Army, and published before our coming up to *S^t Albans*.

Upon consideration of all this, and upon the resolution, (which their own abuses and provocations put upon the Army, had raised in the whole body of it) not to disband without further satisfaction, and security from the like abuses in future ; Wee did in our Representation or Declaration sent from *St Albans*, expresse in generall what things wee desired, (beside our concernments as Souldiers) to see done or provided for, before our disbanding for the peace of the Kingdome and a securing the common rights, and liberties thereof, which wee were called out to defend and vindicate, and had so long fought for. And having (therewithall) impeached severall Members of the house of Commons for their unjust practises and designs to such purposes as are before expressed, and for indeavoring in prosecution thereof to ingage this Kingdome in a new warre; wee added some further desires for the prevention of that mischiefe (of a new warre) to the Kingdome, and for our own present securitie from immediate ruine, while those other things might be treated on or considered. And upon the granting of some of them in part, and hopes given of some others (though we could not obtaine the rest, and especially not that which we held most just, equall and necessarie; viz. The positive suspension of those impeached members from sitting in the House, as Judges in their own cause, and from their power in Committees, whereby they had th'advantage to raise warre against us, and to make new disturbances in the Kingdome, yet) the said impeached Members pretending to withdraw themselves from the Parliament, untill their causes should be heard and tryed, and the House giving consent thereto ; Wee, out of our tenderneffe to Parliament Priviledge, and our earnest desires to yeeld all observance to the Parliament and satisfaction to the Citie (who pretended a full concurrence with us in our declared desires for settling the peace and liberties of the Kingdome) did as the Parliaments command, and the Cities request, withdraw the Army to the desired distance from *London*, and dispersed it further to severall parts of the Kingdome for the ease of the Countrey, and proceeded in a peaceable and regular way, to prepare & prosecute more particular Charges against the said Impeached members, which within a few dayes after wee accordingly sent up to the House : And the said Impeached Members (having put in a delatorie answer thereto with a plea and demurre to divers particulars therein) pretended, that (to avoyd any disturbance or interruption to the present proceedings for settling the publicke affaires by the interposall of their private cause,) they desired leave and passage of travell for some Monthes, which accordingly the Speaker of the House of Commons was ordered or authorized to give them, and wee (presuming on the Houses caution for their forth-comming to be tryed, when the al-

res of the Kingdoms were settled (which upon their first motion of
 withdrawing wee had insisted on,) did not gainsay. And thereupon we
 proceeded in a quiet and hopefull way to prepar more particular propo-
 salls (in pursuance of our former generall desires) for the present settling
 of the peace of the Kingdome to be tendred to the Commissioners of Par-
 liament residing with the Army for that purpose. But finding that while
 wee were thus peaceably proceeding, the said impeached members (not-
 withstanding their pretended desires to travell) did continue in and about
 London very active and busie to raise warre, or make disturbances in the
 Kingdome, and that the Committee of the *Militia* there did comply with
 them therein (by daily listing of men and other preparations towards
 warre, and sheltering to that end, yea, and entertaining into service those
 same Reformadoes, who (by Ordinance of Parliament,) were by them to
 have been put out of the Lines of Communication) and finding continuall
 jealousies and disturbances to our said proceedings, bred in the Army by
 the daily reports and alarms thereof from the Citie, wee made a particular
 addresse to the Parliament for the restoring of the Citie *Militia* into those
 hands, in which it was before the Ordinance of the fourth of *May* last.
 For the reasonablenesse of our desires wherein, supposing that we had such
 cause to insist on some removall of that power out of the hands in which
 it was then put (as here before is partly exprest, and in our late Declara-
 tion is more fully set forth) wee dare confidently appeale to all men (not
 engaged or prejudiced against us) whether, for the present safety and quiet
 of the City upon such a change, and to prevent those dangers or distur-
 bances to, or in the City, which the want of a *Militia* during the intervall
 betwixt the ceasing of one, and new forming of another) might give oc-
 casion and advantage unto, (especially in such a juncture of affaires) there
 could be any other way so expedient, as to render that change but an im-
 mediate reverting into those hands in which it was so lately before (who
 would make up a *Militia* ready formed to succeed immediately in place
 of the other, without any considerable intermission or delay) and whether,
 at that time when jealousies and distrusts were both so rise and hurtfull (as
 they might occasion no lesse distraction or interruption to any quiet settle-
 ment or proceedings thereunto, then reall attempt of mischief would)
 there could be any proposall more reasonable or hopefull to beget a con-
 science and acquiescence (as to that point) both in the Parliament, Citie,
 and Army, then to have that power restored (for the present) into those
 hands of whose fidelity to the common interest, we had all found so am-
 ple and unquestioned prooffe throughout the most dangerous times : upon
 which addresse therefore to the Parliament for that purpose (the Army be-
 ing

ing at such distance as aforesaid) both Houses were pleased on the 23. of July last, to passe an Ordinance for returning of the *Militia* into those hands, and repealing the Ordinance of the 4. of May, by which it had been changed as before: hereupon hoping all would quietly succeed to a settlement in this Kingdome, wee went on securely to finish our Proposals for that purpose, (the heads whereof have been since published) withdrew the head-quarter to a further distance, dispersed the Army to larger Quarters for more ease to the Countrey, and upon a recommendation of the businesse of Ireland from the Parliament, wee had in lesse then a weekes space prepared and ordered a considerable force (no lesse then 4000. horse and foot, as Sir Thomas Temple, employed from the Parliament about that businesse to us, can testifie) for a present reliefe thereunto: But the restless and treacherous malice of the enemies to our and the Kingdomes peace, (taking their supposed advantage of our distance, and dispersed posture (which their faire pretences of peaceable intentions had induced us into) first, they did without all colour of authority, contrive and set on foot in the City, and many of them entred into a mischievous and desperate war and engagement, tending to the subversion of the freedom of Parliament, and the liberties of this Nation, to the frustrating of those just and publick ends, for which so much blood and treasure hath been spilt, and spent in the late Warres, and to the raising of a new Warre against the Parliament and their Army (which said engagement both Houses of Parliament did by their Declaration of the 23. of July, adjudge and declare to be high Treason in all that should promote or abet the same; and within a few dayes after, (to wit, on Munday July 26.) there was a Petition brought to the Parliament, by the Sheriffes, and some Aldermen, and Common Councill-men, in the name of the City of London, for the recalling of the said Ordinance of the 23. of July, concerning the *Militia*, and the returning of the *Militia* into those hands, in which it was put by the Ordinance of the 4. of May, which Petition was immediately followed and backed with a tumultuous confluence of Apprentices, and other dissolute and desperate persons, who committed most horrid and unheard of violence upon both Houses, inforcing them to recall both the said Declaration of the three and twentieth day of July, (concerning the said engagement:) and also the said Ordinance of the same date, concerning the *Militia*, and compelling the Speaker of the House of Commons to resume the Chair after the House was adjourned, and the House to passe such further Votes concerning the Kings present coming to London, &c. as the said House did please, neither the Guard from the City, that then attended the Sheriffs, nor the Lord Mayor, Sheriffs, or any Authority in the City (though

to for that purpose) taking any course to suppress the said tumult, believe the Parliament against that violence, though it was continued the space of eight or ten houres.

And the Houses having next day adjourned till Friday, July 30. There were printed Tickets fixed upon posts, in and about the City the day before, inviting the same persons to the like confluence at *Westminster*, against the House, next meeting, all which hath been more fully and more secretly made known, by the Declaration of the Speaker of the House of Commons concerning the same.

By this meanes the Speakers of both Houses, together with most of the Lords, and a very great number of the most faithfull and unquestioned Members of the House of Commons were driven away, so as they could not with safety attend their service in Parliament, nor with freedom discharge their trust to the Kingdome therein, but were forced to fly to their Army for safety, so as there was not, nor could then be, any free meeting or small proceeding of a Parliament. Notwithstanding which divers Members of both Houses, (who by the carriage and sequell of the business, will appeare to be of the same party and confederacy with the afore-mentioned Enemies to our and the Kingdomes peace, and with the Authors and Authors both of the said treasonable engagement, and the tumultuous force against the Parliament.) Taking this opportunitie of time, to carry on their designs, when very few were left, but of their owne party, did continue to meet in the usuall places in *Westminster*. And (having under pretence of a necessity for continuing the Parliament, by adjournement, drawn in some few well-minded Members to sit with them, out of a desire the least the Parliament should fall for want of adjournement,) took upon them the name of both Houses of Parliament.

And having on Friday July 30. chosen a new Speaker, did proceed to make and Act as a Parliament, and adjourned from time to time ; But notwithstanding that party and confederacy the most of them were, and to what ends and interests they acted, will appeare by what they did whereof we may for present give a taste in some particulars, hoping that shortly the Journall of their proceedings may be made publick.

First, the said Members of the House of Commons (conveening as a House) immediately Voted and called in (as to the service of the House) the Eleven impeached Members. And also those who upon former Votes of the House were suspended, or under Question to be put out for contumacy, and had put in their cases ; with this pretended House of Commons thus composed, and foure or five Lords of the same Modell (the house of Pearea) they proceed to set up a Committee for safety,

(whereof almost all of the said impeached Members were apart) the Committee they appointed to joine with that same pretended Committee of the City Militia, whose power was obtained only by the tumultuous force and violence aforesaid: To these Committees the most or many of their proceedings referre, and by divers pretended Votes, Orders, and Ordinances, procured in the name of one or both Houses of Parliament large powers were given to these two Committees for raising of Forces, appointing chiefe Commanders and other Officers, and other vast, unlimited, and unusuall powers were given them, all tending to the raising and levyng of a new Warre within this Kingdome: upon which forces both of Horse and Foot, were actually levyed, and other preparations of Warre made; all which, that they were intended and designed in Justification, persecution, and maintenance of the aforesaid treasonable engagement, and of the said force and violence done to the Parliament, of the very same ends and interests, and to oppose and hinder the reformation of the Houses of Parliament, to their honour and freedom, and the advance of this their Army for that purpose (being then upon March. Besides the consideration of the persons, into whose hands the powers were committed. It is abundantly evident many other ways, but especially by that Declaration of the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen and Common-councill of London, which was first, by that pretended Committee of safety, ordered, and then by the pretended Houses (without reading a word of it) approved to be published in the Parish Churches, with exhortation to the people to take up Armes, in maintenance of the same therein expressed, which (though the pretence were for the defence of the King, Parliament and City, then alledged to be in great danger, (as as indeed none were in danger, but only the Authors, Actors, and Abettors of the traitorous practises aforesaid. yet) the true ends thereof appeared clearly to be the same with the said treasonable engagement, and warre against the Parliament, all of them concentrating (as in other things, especially in this) viz. *To have the King brought up to London, or any nearer approach of the Army.* And to all these, the succeeding Votes of the pretended Houses, for the same thing did speedily eccho the same. Concerning which matter (not to examine the alteration of the case by both Houses, and both Kingdomes also (of England and Scotland) resolved, that it was not safe the King should come to London, untill he had given satisfaction and security to his people in relation to those points, for which so much bloud and treasure had been spent) we shall say thus much to those mens intentions and designs in the business: that had the King come up to London (as they have so oft desired and now

) it is apparent they intended and would have made use of it, rather
 lay the stronger foundations of a new Warre (upon the ruines of that
 publick interest contended for in the former, and of all those that had
 with most candor, cleareness, and simplicity of heart, appeared and acted
 for the same, then any way to settle thereby a safe and well-grounded
 peace. And since they could not rationally expect so easie an obtaining of
 the Kings person to *London*, upon such a pretended Vote or Declaration
 of their desire thereof, it is as evident that they could intend nothing
 thereby, but a more plausible pretence, and foundation of quarrell against
 this Army, whereby to ingage or incline to their assistance the Kings par-
 tisans and such others, who might be caught with the apprehension thereof,
 as a speedy way to Peace (the thing so generally longed for) and by such
 assistance gained the better to ruine this Army, and those faithfull Mem-
 bers of Parliament, who were retired to it. For our parts we shall re-
 maine as much as any, to see the King brought back to his Parliament (and
 that) not so much in place, as in affection and agreement on such sound
 termes and grounds, as may render both Him and the Kingdome, safe,
 quiet and happy, and shall be as ready as any to bring his Majesty to *Lon-*
don, when his being there may be likely to produce (not greater distur-
 bances, but) a Peace indeed. And that such as may not (with the ship-
 per of publick interest) be shaped and moulded only to the private
 advantages of a particular party or faction. But bottomed chiefly on
 the grounds of common and publick welfare and security. And if (without
 regard to these considerations) we would have brought his Majesty with
 us to *London*, in our late advance thither (which our enemies could not
 without or prejudice us in) we had no cause to doubt, but (as to men)
 might have had all the advantages which our adversaries promised
 themselves, thereby added to the strength and interest of the Army;
 and have inverted the disadvantages upon them that they intended a-
 gainst us thereby; so as his Majesties so much desired to come to *London*,
 might have been much to their prejudice, and our advantage and security,
 if we had regarded only our owne particulars.
 But (as at present our consciences beare cleare witnesses to our selves,) we
 hope God will in the issue make it cleare to others, that we have
 minded, nor been acting our owne workes or interests, but the King-
 domes, and every honest mans in it. Mean while (to return to our purpose)
 we thinke it is sufficiently cleared, that the proceedings of those members,
 the major part of them (that continued to sit at *Westminster* during
 the absence of the Speakers) the powers by them given, the forces there-
 upon levied, and other preparations of Warre thereupon made, were all
 designed

designed and driven on in prosecution and maintenance of the said reasonable ingagement, and of the force done upon the Parliament, or for the same ends and interest with them, and to oppose the advance of the Army towards London, for restitution of the Parliament to honour and freedome, and indeed to raise a new warre in the Kingdome against the Parliament and their Army for the destruction thereof. And the same may (yet further) appear by this that those very Apprentices, Reformers, and others about the City, who were the cheife actors in the said ingagement and tumult, were afterwards most trusted and employed, and most active in their preparations for War.

By what we have here said and what hath been declared and published from us, and from the Speakers, and aforesaid Members of both Houses and by the whole series of our owne, and our enemies actions and changes, (compared together) it may appeare how tender we have been not only of the authority and just Priviledges of Parliament, and of the safety, peace, and welfare both of the Kingdome and the City, but even towards those our enemies themselves (seeking only things necessary for the common good of the whole, (and that if possible) without ruine or hurt to any, and yet how maliciously and unworthily we have that while been dealt withall by those our enemies, and by a factious and powerfull party (especially) in Parliament and City combining with them: And what cleare cause we have had both for all that we have formerly desired or done in prevention of our owne ruine and the Kingdomes disturbance, and also what just grounds for our late advance to London. The good service whereof (especially in restoring the Parliament into a condition of safety, honour and freedome, thereby hath been, (without any seeking of ours) acknowledged by both Houses with thanks to us and publick thanksgiving to the Almighty for it; And a further trust hath been thereupon committed to the Generall for taking care with his Army to safe-guard the Parliament.

The Houses being thus restored to a condition of present safety, honour and freedome; Two things seem clearly remaining to be done (which our owne and most mens expectations are most set upon) viz.

First, to vindicate the honour, freedome, and safety of Parliament from the like affronts or violences in future, and the Army and Kingdome from danger of the like disturbances (whilst things shall be in a debate or treaty for a settlement) and then to proceed unto a speedy settlement of the peace of the Kingdome.

The latter of these is first in our intentions (being nearest to the ultimate end. And we shall earnestly desire in order therunto, the propo-
sa-

the Army (whereof the heads are published) may be speedily considered and brought to a resolution. But considering that the debates of them may take up some time ere they be agreed on all hands, and the framing of them into Bills, and perfecting of the same will require much more. Something must first be done in the former for a present security to the Parliament from like affronts or violence, and to the Army and Kingdome from the like disturbances to the peace thereof by any farther advantage, which the time like to be spent in the settling of peace, may afford to our watchfull, restless, and (we doubt) implacable enemies.

First, therefore to those ends (unlesse it should be thought fit to secure the Parliament by keeping the whole body of the Army, or so great a part thereof, to remain continually in and about *London*, as might be sure to over-power any future tumults or force that may arise out of the City and ease of the parts adjacent, nor the safety of the Kingdome in respect of the present posture of affaires will admit)

It is absolutely necessary that there be speedy and exemplary justice done upon (at least) the cheif authors or abettors of the said treasonable engagement, and of the said force done to the Parliament, and upon the chief actors, in maintenance and prosecution thereof (whereby men may be deterred from the like in future.

And this is also as necessary to the security of the Army, and peace of the Kingdome, since it is apparent by all that hath been said, and by infinite other evidences (too many to recount.) That both the said engagement, and the force done to the Parliament, and the power of the City thereby gained, and the succeeding votes and orders of the pretended Houses (but indeed of that faction that are our professed enemies) in maintenance and prosecution thereof, and the Forces thereupon levied (put under the command of Major Gen. *Massey* and others our professed adversaries) were all designed and directed to the ruine and destruction of this Army, and the raising of a new war against us in this Kingdome; And having had such experience of their restless malice and cruel intentions towards us (notwithstanding our tendernes and lenity towards them) and of their treacherous dealing (so soon as they thought they had the advantage) notwithstanding all their semblances of compliance to a composition; what reason is there to expect, but that if by our patience and delays they apprehend in future the like or other advantage, they will break out againe into the like or worse attempts of violence and war, if all escape with impunity for these.

But, as to this point of security by exemplary justice in an ordinary way, we see our hopes almost frustrated, whilst (though our desires and

resolutions to that purpose express in our late Declaration of the grounds of our advance towards *London*, were then seconded with the declared approbation and concurrent resolutions of the Speakers and Members of both Houses that were driven away to the Army, and with their engagement to live and die with us therein. And though in pursuance thereof the Right Honourable House of Peers, have since their restitution begun and proceeded to declare null and void all that was done in the name of both Houses, while they lay under the power of that tumultuous violence, and to give their more authentick approbation to our said Declaration made in behalfe of the said Speakers and Members while they were with the Army, and in behalfe of the honour and freedome of the Parliament, and to give their like approbation to the concurrent Declaration and Engagement of the said Speakers and Members made to us while they were with us; yet the House of Commons have not only concurred with the Lords in any of those things, but rather seem to have cast them aside; and upon the Question concerning those very Votes of *July 26.* to which the Houses were by the said violence enforced, [whether they should be declared null and void] it was carried in the Negative, that the Question should not be put in; by the consequences whereof (which are many wayes very sad to this poor Kingdome, and more then we can recount) and by all subsequent proceedings in that House in relation to the whole businesse, we clearly find that the Members of that House, who (after the violence done to it, and during the absence of the Speaker and the other Members thereby driven away) proceeding in the name of that House as aforesaid, procured the pretended powers, and did make the pretended Votes, Orders and Ordinances aforementioned, and (many of them) were chiefe actors thereupon for the levying of warre in prosecution and maintenance of the aforesaid treasonable Engagement and force done to the Parliament, and for the opposing, resisting and destroying of this the Parliaments Army in its advance to *London*, for the restitution of the Parliament to its honour and freedome, being conscious of their owne guilt and danger thereby; yet presuming on their interest in the House, and the patience and lenity of this Army, do continue to intrude themselves in fit and Vote there, and by their present interest in the House, do use their utmost endeavours and very much prevail to obstruct and avoid the bringing of any to justice who have acted under their pretended authority, (knowing it to be their owne case and concertement in point of impunity, as well as conduency to their faction and interest) And in that cause they labour (as for life) to uphold the things past and done and the authorities given by them and their faction (in their and the

Apprentices pretended Parliament, yea even those very Votes and authorities wrested from the Parliament by that palpable force of July 26. to be good and valid till they be repealed (as if past in a free and legall Parliament.) In which point and all Questions touching upon it, we find they presume upon, and are strengthened by the concurrence of divers other Members, who having (perhaps with harmlesse intentions,) continued to sit with them during the speakers absence as aforesaid, (though they consented not to any of their mischievous Votes, Orders, or Treasonable proceedings aforementioned (may yet feare themselves, to be involved in the same case and danger by having sate with them; and thus by the concurrence of these two parties in the House, (as to that point) and the interest which both these parties have with others in the House (especially upon a matter of saving one another,) and by the partiall respects of some others in the House, for the saving of their friends out of the House, who have acted under the authority, and for the evill ends aforementioned, we find an absolute obstruction to the bringing to justice, or questioning of any who have acted in the late levying of warre against us, and against the Vindication of the Parliaments freedom, or in the said treasonable ingagements, yea, or in abetment of the tumultuous violence upon the Parliament it selfe, neither can we find or heare of any one person brought to justice or question for any of those things, but all seem to be either justified, or at least protected from Justice by the power and prevalence of those Members in Parliament, who are (many of them, as we can make appeare) equally guilty of, and (others) in some kind obnoxious for the same things; and thus not only our just expectations of vindication to the Parliament, and security to our selves and the Kingdom from the like treasonable and turbulent practises in future, (by exemplar justice for what hath been so done) are frustrated, but even the safety and immunitie of the Speakers, and those faithfull Members of both Houses that were driven away by the violence aforesaid, and the immunity of the Army in advancing to London, to bring them back and restore the Parliament to its honour and freedom; (which have been acknowledged, with publick Thanksgiving to God for it as aforesaid) is subverted and exposed to question (wherein theirs and ours and the Kingdoms principles obtrude themselves to be the Judges; for if those pretended Votes, Orders and Ordinances, whereby warre was levied against them, were then good and valid (though they should now be repealed, yet we, with the Speakers, and those Members aforesaid, in opposing of them while they were of force, must needs remaine transgressors still; and God and we are thank'd for it. [what a Mock is this to God and man?]

man?] but to returne to the more serious consideration of our case, in relation to the securitie of the Parliament, Kingdome and our selves, against the like turbulent and treasonable practises in future, since by the means aforesaid, no securitie by exemplary justice can at present be had (to deterre any from the like) we wish all men to consider what straights we are in this case put upon.

That which is the maine worke of the Kingdome, and which we most earnestly thirst for and attend upon : (viz. the settling of a peace and consideration of our Proposals in Order thereunto,) will aske time to bring it to an issue, and that done, the relieving or remedying of the pressing grievances of the Kingdome, will take up and require the sitting of the Parliament for some further time, though upon the settling of a peace, a period be set for the certaine ending of it.) Now for the body of this Army, or so great apart of it (as may serve to over-power any future tumults or force that may arise in or from the City to continue hereabout so long, the condition of the Countrey hereabouts, and the necessities of the City (in point of provision) cannot well beare it, and (we doubt) Forraign forces (that are already upon the wing) and turbulent Spirits that in severall parts of the Kingdome are beginning insurrections (if we continue fixed here) will have such opportunity and take such encouragement there-from, as that they may ere long necessarily call us off. Should we now or hereafter (while the Parliament sits) draw off the Army from about the City (without exemplary justice upon some ; would not the same or more dangerous tumults and violences probably returne upon the Parliament, and the like or worse practises of raising a new war be revived (with more advantage to our enemies, more danger to us and the Kingdome, and lesse hopes of appeasing it so easily and happily as the former) while the same violent and factious spirits both in the Parliament and elsewhere shall continue in the same power and opportunities as formerly, and both they and all others shall have before their eyes the encouragement of that impunity and protection (yea rather that justification,) which they have hitherto found from within the Parliament itselfe in the past practises aforesmentioned, though as grossely treasonable as any they can hereafter run into ? should we or any others (for the obtaining of exemplary justice upon some) proceed to impeach any for their past treasonable practises, what hopes of justice or of a timely dispatch therein can we have, while such a prevailing party of men, interested and concerned in the same things, shall in the House of Commons continue to be judges thereof, or at least be ready to avow and justify the offenders therein, as having acted, under their pretended authority? In

the straight therefore (though we ever have been and shall be most tender of all just priviledges of Parliament, yet) finding the root of these and other difficulties to the Parliament, Kingdom, & our selves to lie in this, viz. That those Members of the House of Commons, who (during the forced absence of the Speakers of both Houses) continuing to sit and act as a Parliament, did procure and consent to the pretended Votes, Orders and Ordinances afore-mentioned for levying of war, and that (as is before demonstrated) in direct prosecution or maintenance of the fore-said treasonable Engagement, and the violence done to the Parliament, and for the opposing, resisting, and destroying of this the Parliaments Army in its advance towards London, (to returne the Speakers and Members of both Houses which were driven away, and the Houses themselves to their honour and freedome) and who are thereby, and by their late owning and avowing of the same, and many of them (as we can prove) by acting personally in the said treasonable practises, become parties to the same, doe yet take the boldnesse to sit and Vote in Parliament, especially in the House of Commons. Wee say, finding the main roote of our difficulties and dangers to lye in this.

First, we appeale to all men, whether it be just or tolerable, that any priviledge of Parliament should (contrary to the Law of nature) make a man judge in his owne case and concernment; and wee with those Members themselves to consider if we had come to engagement with the Forces raised by vertue of their pretended Votes and Ordinances, and that thousands had beene slaine, and we had made our way by the sword) whether they would then have expected to have sate as Judges upon us therein? and we are sure it is no thanks to them that it hath beene otherwise, and had wee found those Members in Armes against us, and subdued and taken them, whether had they not beene in the condition of prisoners of Warre? and if so) then having put Armes into the hands of others against us, and still maintaining it, whether can they in strict justice challenge any better condition from us? but that (contrariwise) we should suffer either that those whom by the course of Warre, (which they had chose to engage in against us) wee might justly make our prisoners; should in a course of Law become our Masters and Commanders, or that those who the other day did in an hostile manner endeavour to have beene our Executioners, should (now we have by force broke their preparations against us) become our Judges (we suppose no reasonable man, nor themselves, when they well consider it) can expect from us.

Upon all these Considerations of the justnesse of the Cause, and the necessity of the thing, for the safety of the Parliament, Kingdome and this

Army ; (having no other way left timely to remedy the difficulties we are put upon, or prevent the growing dangers of future violence unto the Parliament, and disturbances to the Kingdome, or to secure the Parliament in a quiet proceeding to settle the peace of the Kingdome ; And (in such case the safety of the people being the Supream Law) we doe protest and declare, That if any of those Members, who during the absence of the Speakers, and the rest of the Members of both Houses (forced away by the tumultuous violence aforesaid) did sit and Vote in the pretended Houses then continuing at *Westminster*, shall hereafter intrude themselves to sit in Parliament (before they shall have given satisfaction to the respective Houses, wherefore they are concerning the grounds of their sitting at *Westminster*, during the absence of the said Speakers, & shal have acquitted themselves by sufficient evidence, That they did not procure give their consent unto any of those pretended Votes, Orders, or Ordinances tending to the raising and levying of a war (as is before declared or for the Kings comming forth-with to *London*) we cannot any longer suffer the same, but shall doe that right to the Speakers and Members both Houses who were driven away to us, and to our selves with the (all whom the said other Members have endeavoured in an hostile manner, most unjustly to destroy) and also to the Kingdome which they endeavoured to embroyle in a new War,) as to take some speedy and effect all course whereby to restrain them from being their owne, curs, and Kingdomes Judges in those things wherein they have made themselves parties, by this meanes to make way that both they and others that are guilty of, and parties to the afore-said treasonable and destructive practices and proceedings against the freedome of Parliament and peace of the Kingdome may be brought to condigne punishment (and that at the judgment of a free Parliament, consisting (duely and properly) of such Members of both Houses respectively, who stand cleare from such apparent and treasonable breach of their trust as is before expressed.

*At the head-quarters
at Kingston upon
Thames, Aug. 18.
1647.*

*By the appointment of his Excellency
and the Generall Councell of his
Army, Signed
John Rushworth, Secy.*

A Declaration from his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax concerning the Excise.



Whereas it hath pleased the Right Honourable the Lords and Commons in Parliament assembled, in and by their Declaration of the 28. of *August* last concerning the Excise, to appoint me to order and enjoyne all Colonels, Captaines, Officers and Souldiers under my command, upon application made to them or any of them, speedily to suppress all tumults, ryots, and unlawfull assemblies which shall be attempted or acted in opposition against the Commissioners of Excise, their Sub-commissioners, Collectors or Officers in execution of the Ordinances of Parliament for the Excise, and to apprehend all such ryoters and tumultuous persons, that they may be proceeded against according to law. In pursuance whereof, I doe hereby require all Colonels, Captaines, Officers and Souldiers under my command, upon application from time to time of the said Commissioners of the Excise, their sub-commissioners, collectors or officers unto them or any of them, to be ayding and assisting as well in preventing of such tumults and ryots, as in the suppressing thereof. Given under my hand and seale the fourth day of *Septemb.* 1647.

Tho: Fairfax.

A Letter from Hampton-Court containing the substance of His Majesties most Gracious Answer to the Propositions, presented to him from both Kingdomes.

Right Honourable,

The Commissioners of both Kingdomes came hither on Tuesday night last, *September 7.* instant, & delivered a Letter to the rest of the Commissioners whom they found here with His Majesty from both Houses of Parliament, that the said Propositions should be presented to the King that night, and that the *Scots* Commissioners would be there to joyn with them to present them to his Majesty.

They also shewed the instructions from the Houses to their fellow-Commissioners,

millioners, which were to present them that night, and to certifie His Majesty that they were to expect a positive Answer thereunto within six dayes. The Scots Commissioners were also here ready to joyne with ours in presenting them to His Majesty.

About five of the clock that night they all came to the King. The Prince Elector had been there, but was returned to *Richmond*, His Majesties children were also there, who had dined with His Majesty that day, and the Countesse of *Northumberland* with them, and they were then with his Majesty, being not at that time returned to *Sion House*. And Mr. *Maxwell* was then come to the Court, who is Chamberlain to his Majesty.

The Commissioners acquainted his Majesty with their Message from both Kingdomes, and desired audience, which his Majesty granted, and presently met them in one of the chambers where His Majesty was with his Children: and there the Propositions were presented and read; and his Majesty told them that hee would give them an Answer, as soon as he could.

Then the King with-drew for some time, so that His Majesty went in to Supper that night. The Commissioners wrote letters to the Houses to acquaint them what was done, and what his Majesty said, and desired that they might all returne to the Parliament when his Majesty gave them dispatch.

Wednesday, *Septemb. 8.* instant, the King was up early in the morning, being very desirous to dispatch the Commissioners with all possible speed, his Majesty walked forth a little before Dinner, and so a little againe in the after-noon to refresh himselfe; Divers came from *London*, and elsewhere, and some obtained leave to kisse his Majesties hand.

Thursday, *Sept. 9.* His Majesty called for the Commissioners, and gave an Answer to them, which is to this effect:

That His Majesty takes notice of these Propositions to be very differing from the former presented to him at *Newcastle*, to which his Majesty returned Answer when he came to *Holdenby*, That his Majesty perceives they cannot but take notice of the Proposals of the Army, which rationally men cannot but confesse are much more reasonable, and tending to a firme and settled Peace. And therefore his Majesty desires the Commissioners from the Parliament, and Commissioners from the Army may be sent to His Majesty to treat with him upon the Proposals from the Army, that a firme Peace may be settled.

This Thursday the 9. instant, the Earl of *Pembroke* and Major General *Browne*, returned with his Majesties Answer betimes in the morning, but was too late before they could return over night, by reason of some thing

which were to be done by the Commissioners that night. The Letter is directed to the Earl of Manchester, Speaker of the House of Peers, *pro tempore*, to be communicated to both Houses of Parliament, (the like to the *Sans* Commissioners) His Majesty is very confident that his Answer will give much satisfaction, and His Majesty doth exceedingly approve of the proceedings of the Army.

Dated at Hampton Court,
Sept. 9. 1647.

Twelve Proposals from His Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax, and the Councill of his Armie, which His Majesty seemes better to approve of, then any thing which hath hitherto been presented to Him.

1. AN Act to be passed to take away all coercive power, authority and jurisdiction of Bishops, and all other Ecclesiasticall Officers whatsoever, extending to any civill penalties upon any; and to repeal all Laws, whereby the civill Magistracy hath been, or is bound, upon any Ecclesiasticall censure to proceed (*ex officio*) unto any civill penalties against any person so censured.

2. That there be a repeale of all Acts; or Clauses in any Act, enjoining the use of the Book of Common-prayer, and imposing any penalties for neglect thereof, as also of all Acts or Clauses in any Act, imposing any penalties for not comming to Church, or for meetings else-where, for prayer or other religious duties, exercises or Ordinances, and some other provision to be made for discovering of Papists, and Popish Recusants, and for disabling of them, and all Jesuites or Priests, from disturbing the State.

3. That the taking of the Covenant be not enforced upon any, nor any penalties imposed upon the Refusers, whereby men might be constrained to take it against their judgments, or consciences, but all Orders or Ordinances tending to that purpose to be repealed.

4. That (the things here before proposed, being provided for settling and securing the Rights, Liberties, Peace and safety of the Kingdome) His Majesties person, his Queen, and Royall Issue, may be restored to a condition of safety, Honour and freedome in this Nation, without diminution of their personall Rights, or further limitation to the exercise of the Regall

Regall power then according to the particulars afore-going.

5. That a lesse number out of the persons excepted in the two first qualifications (not exceeding five for the *English*) being nominated particularly by the Parliament, who (together with the persons in the *Irish* Rebellion in the third qualification) may be reserved to the further judgement of the Parliament, as they shall finde cause. All other excepted persons may be remitted from the exception, and admitted to composition.

6. That the rates for all future composition may be lessened and limited not to exceed the severall proportions hereafter exprest respectively: This is to say. 1. For al persons formerly excepted, not above a third part. As for the late Members of Parliament, under the first branch of the fourth qualification in the Propositions, a fourth part. 3. For other Members of Parliament, in the second and third branches of the same qualification, a fifth part. 4. For the persons nominated in the said fourth qualification, and those included in the tenth qualification, an eighth part. 5. For all other included in the sixth qualification, a tenth part. And that reall Debts either upon Record, or proved by witnesses, be considered and abated in the valuation of their estates in all the cases aforesaid.

7. That those who shall hereafter come to compound, may not have the Covenant put upon them, as a condition without which they may not compound: but in case they shall not willingly take it, they may passe the compositions without it.

8. That the persons and Estates of all *English*, not worth two hundred pounds in Lands or goods, be at liberty and discharged: And that the Kings meniall Servants, that never took up Armes, but only attended the Person, according to their Offices, may be freed from Compositions, as to pay (at most) but the proportion of one years Revenue, or a twentieth part.

9. That in Order to the making and perfecting of Compositions at the rates aforesaid, the Rents, Revenues, and other dues, and profits of all the questred Estates whatsoever, (except the Estates of such persons, who shall bee continued under exception as before) bee from henceforth suspended and detained in the hands of the respective Tenants, Occupants, and others, from whom they are due, for the space of sixe moneths following.

10. That the faith of the Army, or other forces of the Parliament given in Articles upon surrenders to any of the Kings party, may be fully maintained, good, and where any breach thereof shall appeare to have been made, full reparation and satisfaction may be given to the parties injured, and the persons offending being found out, may be compelled thereto.

11. That there may be a generall act of oblivion to extend unto all (except the persons to be continued in exception as before) to absolve from all Trespasses, Misdemeanors, &c. done in prosecution of the War, and from all trouble or prejudice for or concerning the same, and to restore them to all privileges, &c. belonging to other Subjects, provided, as in the fourth particular under the second generall head afore-going concerning security.

12. And whereas there have been of late strong endeavours & practices a factious and desperate party, to imbroyl this Kingdome in a new War, and for that purpose to induce the King, the Queene, and Prince, to declare for the said party, and also to excite and stirre up all those of the Kings late party to appeare and ingage for the same, which attempts and designs many of the Kings party (out of a desire to avoid further misery to the Kingdome) have contributed their endeavours to prevent, (as for divers of them we have had particular assurance) we doe therefore desire, that such of the Kings party who shall appear to have expressed, and shall hereafter expresse that way their good affections to the peace and well-fare of the Kingdom, and to hinder the embroyling of the same in a new War, may be freed and exempted from compositions, or to pay but one yeares Revenue, or a twentieth part.

The humble Proposals of the Adjutators in the Army. Presented to his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax, concerning divers that suffer in matters concerning the King.

May it please your Excellency,

HAVING received information from some persons of good affections, and fidelity to the Armie, and Kingdome, that severall persons are now under unmercifull sufferings, by confiscating their goods, and imprisonment of their Persons, for words spoken against the King (acting in Tyrannicall practices in the late War, they having been Souldiers.)

Being made sensible of their misery, not knowing how soon it may be our own condition, there as yet being no provision for their or our own impunity.

For want of which our Enemies have so great advantage of all the well-affected in the Kingdome, That if not timely remedied, they will recover upon our words, then we of them by our swords.

We are ingaged to supplicate your Excellency in the behalf of these Pri-

soners named in this inclosed paper, that you would be pleased to use the means for the restoring them to their freedome, and to deliver them from their Tyrannicall sufferings, according as your Excellency shall finde agreeable to Justice and reason.

*Presented to His Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax
signed by these Adjutators.*

*John Reynolds
Francis White
Edward Chillendon
Tobias Birdge
Richard Nixon
Nicholas Andrews
John Wilson
Nat. Vnderwood*

*George Stenfon
Richard Grant
Thomas Raulings
William Young
John Taylor
Robert Stedman
John VVells
John Dober*

*Edward Vaughan
William Pryar.
Thomas Shepheard
Timothy Thornbury
John Willoughby
William Jones
Edward Twigg
Henry Gethings.*

**A Declaration from his Excellency Sir
Thomas Fairfax and the Councill of his Army,** held
at Putney, Sept. 9. 1647. *Concerning the fundamentall
Authority and Government of the Kingdome.*

VV Hereas a Member of the Generall Councill of this Army has
publicly declared, and expressed himselfe, *That there is no
visible Authority in the Kingdome, but the power and force of the sword.*

We therefore the said Generall Councill (to testifie how far our hearts
and minds are from any design of setting up the power of the sword
above, or against the fundamentall authority and government of the
Kingdome: And our readinesse to maintaine and uphold the said authority)

Have by a free Vote (in the said Councill, no man contradicting) *judged*
the said Member, *To be expelled the said Councill.*

Which we hereby thought fit to publish as a cleare manifestation of our
dislike; and disavowing such principles or purposes.

Putney, Septemb. 9. 1647.

*By the appointment of his Excellency
Thomas Fairfax, and the Councill
of his Army,*

Signed, John Rushworth, Secretary.



His Majesties Message in Answer to the Propositions presented to him at *Hampton-court*, Sept. 7. 1647. by the Earls of Pembroke and Lauderdale, Sir Charles Erskin, Sir John Holland, Sir John Cooke, Sir James Harrington, Mr. Richard Brown, Mr. Hugh Kenedy, and Mr. Robert Barkley. In the names of the Parliament of England, and in behalfe of the Kingdome of Scotland.

Charles Rex.

His Majesty cannot choose but be passionately sensible (as hee be'lieves all his good Subjects are) of the late great distractions, and still languishing and unsetled State of this Kingdom; and he calls God to witnesse, and is willing to give testimony to all the world of his readinesse to contribute His utmost endeavours for restoring it to a happy and flourishing condition.

His Majesty having perused the Propositions now brought to Him, finds the same in effect which were offered to him at *Newcastle*. To some of which as Hee could not then consent without violation of His conscience, and honour; so neither can he agree to others now, conceiving them in many respects more disagreeable to the present condition of affaires, then when they were formerly presented to Him, as being destructive to the main and principall interests of the Army, and of all those whose affections concur with them. And His Majesty having seen the Proposals of the Army to the Commissioners from His two houses, residing with them, & with them treated on in order to the clearing and securing the Rights and Liberties of the Kingdom, and the settling a just and lasting peace. To which Proposals as he conceives His two Houses not to be strangers, so he believes will think with him that they much more conduce to the satisfaction of interests, and may be a fitter foundation for a lasting peace then the Propositions which at this time are tendered unto Him.

He therefore propounds (as the best way in his judgment in order to that His two Houses would instantly take into consideration those Proposals, upon which there may be a personall Treaty with His Majesty, upon such other Propositions as His Majesty shall make, hoping that the said Proposals may be so moderated in the said Treaty, as to render the more capable of his Majesties full concessions, wherein He resolves

to give full satisfaction unto his people for whatsoever shal concern the
 ling of the Protestant profession, with liberty to tender consciences, &c.
 securing of the Laws, Liberties, and properties of all His Subjects, and
 just priviledges of Parliament for the future. And likewise by His proce
 deportment in this Treaty, He will make the world clearly judg of His
 tentions in matter of future government: In which Treaty His Majesty
 be well pleased (if it bee thought fit) that Commissioners from the
 (whose Proposals are) may likewise be admitted.

His Majestie therefore conjures his two houses of Parliament by the
 they owe to God, and His Majesty their King, and by the bowels of com
 passion they have to their fellow-Subjects, both for reliefe of their pre
 sufferings, and to prevent future miseries, that they will forthwith acc
 of His Majesties offer, whereby the joyfull news of peace may be restored
 this distressed Kingdome.

And for what concerns the Kingdom of Scotland mentioned in the
 positions, His Majesty will very willingly treat upon those particulars
 the Scotch Commissioners, and doubts not but to give reasonable satis
 faction to that His Kingdome.

Given at Hampton-Court Sept. 9. 1647.

*For the Speaker of the Lords House pro tempore, to be communicated to
 Houses of the Parliament of England, and the Commissioners of the King
 of Scotland.*

Master Speaker,

THe sad condition and sufferings of divers well-affected to your affairs in
 Kingdom is very grievous, & particularly the cases of James Simbal, Ed
 cis Wade, Robert White, and Roger Crab, as they are presented unto me, ha
 bath induced me to present the inclosed paper to your consideration, wherein
 may see the manner, nature and pretences of their sufferings, (as presented)
 withall the exorbitancies of som: in places of Judicature towards such, who
 worst of times exprest much affection and reality to your proceedings.

And I humbly desire you to move the House to take their condition into con
 sideration, if they be committed merely for speaking words against the King in
 War (which thing I in no sort approve of, yet) it would doe well if the men
 have some enlargement, so as they may not perish by a languishing imprisonment
 such cruel usage as som: of them suffer, especially, considering the offences, for
 they suffer, were but in expresse of zeale for your Cause, and that upon ap
 provocation, from such (as I am informed) as were your professed enemies.

With all due submission to you, I desire their speedy enlargement; and freedom
of their Estate.

Your humble Servant, Tho: Fairfax.

May, Sept. 12. 1647.

For the Honourable *Will: Lenthall* Esq; Speaker of the Honourable House
of Commons. The particular cases of severall prisoners returned in the
Waller to the County Gaol at the White Lyon in *Southwark*, the last
Assizes held at *Dorking* for the County of *Surrey*. Represented by his Ex-
cellency to the Parliament.

James Simball Deputy Keeper of *Winebester* house, lying sicke, bearing a Ca-
vallier, there a prisoner, then say, That the Parliament were Rebels and Tray-
tors, and that if the King came to London with his Army, hee would make the
Parliament a poore Parliament, and Exemplary for their Rebellion, by chopping
off their heads at the doore: The said Cavallier neer two years after, boasting of a
designe intended against the Parliament, and being questioned for the same by the
said Simball, out of malice did accuse him for speaking against the King in these
words, viz. That he (the said Simball) hoped to see the Kings head upon
the Tower block: When indeed the said words were spoken in Answer to those
mentioned, & upon these conditions: That if the King had any such inten-
tion, then he the said Simball hoped as afore-said; and thus much the said Cava-
llier himselfe did confesse, but afterwards denied. Now the said Simball being
indicted without any cognizance, taken of these circumstances, stands convicted by
the testimony of the said Cavallier ever since the Assizes held in March last,
and adjudged with Francis Wade, and Robert White, by Serjeant Creswell,
to forfeit their whole estates, and remaine prisoners during the Kings pleasure.

Francis Wade being urged to drinke the Kings health, denied it, saying, that
James said, That the King which ruled not according to his Lawes, is no
a King, but a Tyrant: and that the King had put the Parliament out of
protection, and in them the whole Kingdom. Therefore no King.

Robert White having been a souldier in the Parliaments service, was dem-
anded on his return, what he would have done to the King: had he met him in the
of his Army, answered, he would as soone have killed him as another man.

George Crabb, for comparing the King to the golden-Calf (which the Israe-
lites worshipped: or words to that purpose) stands convicted by Justice Bacon,
July 1646. and fined at an hundred marks, & to lye in Gaole till payment.

James Simball being at this instant a prisoner, and in Irons at the said Gaole,
indicted by one Winball, formerly a Cavallier, sonne in law, and partner

to Richardson, Keeper and Bailiffe of the prison called the Clink, now in sequestration, and they (keepers for the State, the said Symbols goods being now in their liberty as aforesaid) have seized and made stay thereof, as being confiscated to the King.

The said Richardson and Windball commencing suites in their owne Court for that the said Symbols brother defending part of the said goods in right of himselfe, having formerly lent them to the said James his brother.

f Francis Wade, Robert White, and Roger Crab, are return'd as prisoners in the Kalendar to the White Lion by Justice Bacon, who fined Mr. Devill late Keeper of the said County Gaole, threescore pounds for suffering the said prisoners to have some liberty.

In Crabs case the Jury brought him guilty of the words spoken by him, but were neither seditious, scandalous, nor pernicious; Justice Bacon used much argument to perswade the Jury to finde the judgement, they having formerly turned him. And caused the said Jury to be locked up all night without meate, drinke, fire, or candle, untill they had returned him, as he stood indicted.

The Explanation or Declarations of the sence of His Excellency and the generall Councell of the Army upon severall particulars in the Proposals aforesaid in answer to certain Queries thereupon made by the Commissioners of Parliament siding with the Army, agreed upon at the generall Councell held at Putney, on the day Septem. 16. 1647.

1. Upon the first generall Head.

TO the Quere concerning the time of commencement of the year wherein which a period to this Parliament is desired.

The explanation was thought fit to be suspended, untill it should appear what expedition will be made in the settlement of the things proposed.

2. Upon the first particular under the first generall Head:

To the Quere [Whether not rather Trienniall Parliaments and the like for that purpose to be continued with supplementall additions according to the effect of the particulars contained under this generall Head.]

Resolved, That as to the circumstance of time we are satisfied with either Bienniall or Trienniall Parliaments, provided, that (in case Trienniall be preferred) there be a proportionable addition to the time for the continuance of their sitting to, viz. to be (at least) for six or eight monthes.

3. Upon the second particular under the first generall Head.

To the Quere concerning the prejudice of laying a limitation upon Parliaments not to sit past 240. dayes.

Resolved, That that limitation is to be understood with this exception

unlesse any Parliament shall find it necessary for the safety of the King-
 to sit longer, but still with this proviso, That each Parliament shall
 dissolve of course at least 80. dayes before the next Bienniall or Trien-
 niall if not otherwise dissolved sooner, so as that course of new Elections
 may never be interrupted.

4. *Upon the eighth particular under the first generall Head.*

To the Quere concerning the prejudice to Parliament freedom, which
 particular might induce.

Resolved, That the liberty of entering dissents is not desired, but in case
 where the major vote may bee to the destruction or prejudice of the Com-
 mon Right or liberty of the Subject.

5. *Upon the first particular under the second generall head, viz. concern-
 ing the Militia.*

To the Quere concerning what is ment by the power of the *Militia*.

Resolved, That by these words [*the power of the Militia*] is meant the po-
 wer of raising, arming, &c. according to the expressions used in the Propo-
 sition of both Kingdoms concerning the *Militia*.

6. *Upon the third particular under the same Head.*

To the Quere concerning the expressing of that power of raising & dis-
 posing moneys by both Houses.

Resolved, That we are well satisfied in the expressions thereof used in the
 Propositions of both Kingdoms concerning that matter.

7. *Upon the fourth generall Head.*

To the Quere, what great Officers are meant.

Resolved, The same that are named in the Proposition of both Kingdoms
 together with the office of High Admiral, or Commissioners for the Admi-
 nistracion.

8. *Upon the fourteenth Head concerning the King.*

To the first Quere concerning the extent of these words [*without dimi-
 nution to their personall rights*].

Resolved, That those words were not intended to extend to any part of
 Revenues that have come, or shall become due before the settlement, so
 as to invalidate or question any disposure thereof made by the Houses of Par-
 liament, or by authority derived from them.

To the second Quere upon the same head concerning the extent of these
 words [*without further limitation to the exercise of the Royall power*].

Resolved, That these words are intended only as exclusive to any farther new
 limitations, not to any that have been made heretofore by the Laws of the
 Kingdom.

Putney, 16. Septemb. 1647.

By the appointment of His Excellency Sir Tho: Fairfax, and the generall
 Council of the Army.

A Declaration from His Excellency Sir

Thomas Fairfax, and the generall Councell of the
Army held at *Putney* on Thursday, *Sept. 11. 1647.*



He extream wants of the Souldiery (both of the Army and other Forces and Garrisons that have concurred with us, as also the sufferings of the Countries in respect of free Quarter, and the necessities of the Kingdome for a speedy supply of money in relation to the disbanding of superfluous forces, the sending over of others to the reliefe of *Ireland*, and for the supplying of those Forces that are already, so as to prevent the danger of those distempers lately raised amongst them) are such as we are and have been very sensible of, and exceedingly pressed with the consideration of them.

Yet the care the Houses have so many wayes exprest for providing a present supply of monies, in relation to all these affaires, have made hitherto silent as to that point, in expectation to have found ere this in an answerable effect thereof in actual supplies. But finding that notwithstanding all their care, yet through the neglect or delay of those on whom the Houses have depended in that particular, there is little or nothing hitherto effected therein : and especially considering the delays made by the Lord Major, Aldermen, and Common-councell of the City of *London* in the advancing of that summe which the Houses have demanded of them upon the security of their Arrears (so long since) due from the City to the Army, and for that tax whereupon all or most other places have long since paid in their proportions : We are inforced to make this present address to the Houses in relation thereunto.

1. Wee cannot but consider the notorious readinesse of that Countrey in the advancing of far greater sums for the raising of a new War, and prosecution of the late mischievous practices and designs against the Parliament and Army. And that as their precipitate forwardnesse therein, was the occasion of the Armies comming into these parts : so their backwardnesse in the raising or advancing of the money now required for the service of the Parliament and supply of the Army, hath been, and is the occasion of the Armies continuance here; And therefore wee cannot but offer it as our humble conceits most just and reasonable.

That for what time their default or delays have occasioned and shall on other occasion the Armies stay hereabouts (so much as to the burthen & oppression of these parts) the charge thereof should some way be laid upon them and their adherents in and about the City, together with those persons from whom the said Arreares are due, and those in whose default it is that they have hitherto been either not assessed, or not collected. And for that purpose that at least in case the summe required for so long time as the payment thereof shall be further delayed. Next forasmuch as the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Councell, may perhaps conceive themselves not so much obliged (either to execute the authority given them by the Parliament for levying of money upon others, or to advance it themselves by way of loan in behalf of others, until it can be levied) as they would be to provide what should justly be charged upon themselves: We therefore humbly offer (at least) in case the sum required upon the Arreares be not paid in by the time limited,

1. That the Houses would be pleased speedily to consider of the delinquency of that Court and Councell, in those things that were lately done by them as a Court, and set such Fine upon them for the same as shall be agreeable to justice, which money being chargeable so properly upon themselves, we presume they will not have the like excuse not to provide; Lastly, since it is most evident that for the speedy bringing in of the money required upon the arrears, there wants not in the said Major, Aldermen, and Common-Councell, either authority to levy it, or ability to advance it by way of Loan, til it can be levied: nor doe the persons from whence the arrears are due, want ability to pay them, but the only fault and defect lies in the want of will to the thing, both in the one and in the other, and want of power in the hands of willing men to enforce it, without which wee see little hopes that it will in any tolerable time be effected; We therefore offer,

2. That in case the money be not brought in (by the time limited) the Parliament would be pleased to give leave and power to the Generall (with the advice and directions of the Committee for the Army) for the levying of the said arrears, together with such penalties and fine as the Houses shall see cause to impose as afore-said, or (at least) the penalties allowed by the Ordinances for that tax for the Armie, and then if the money be not speedily brought in for the Parliament to dispose of, let us bear the blame.

And all these things we desire the rather, because we have grounds both of reason and evidence from the speeches of many in the City, to believe that in this long with-holding of money, the designs and hopes of the Parliament and our enemies, are to raise the Army into distempers, and the Countrey about into a flame, whereby at least to hinder and interrupt all proceedings.

proceedings to the execution of Parliamentary justice, or settlement of the Kingdome, and to expose the Parliament again into tumultuous violence of all which the danger is very evident and imminent, if not speedily prevented by some such vigorous and effectuall remedies as afore-said.

Putney, Septemb. 16. 1647. By the appointment of his Excellency Sir Tho: Fairfax, and the Generall Councell of his Army, Signed, John Rushworth, Secretary.

A Representation from his Excellency Sir Tho: Fairfax, and the Generall Councell of the Army. Expressing the Desires of the Army in relation to themselves as Souldiers; in which they desire satisfaction before disbanding. Tendered to the Right Honourable the Commissioners of Parliament residing with the Army, Sept. 21. to be by them represented to the Parl.

Right Honourable,

IN our Representation or Declaration sent from St. Albans, wee did express in generall terms, what we desired for the settling and securing of the Rights, Liberties, Peace and Safety of the Kingdom; and since then, as the Distractions and interruptions we have met withall would admit; Wee have proceeded to prepare and have lately delivered to your Lordships in particular, Proposals. In pursuance of these generall Desires, and in order to the same Ends, having in these set forth what our Desires are, in the things which concerns us as members of the Commonwealth, and in common with all others, we shall now desire your Lordships to remind the Parliament of our humble Desires in these things which concern us Souldiers; and of our dissatisfaction in relation thereunto: which remained upon us, when some Regiments of the Army are voted to be disbanded.

For which purpose, we have now prepared, and doe herewith tender to your Lordships our particular desires, in pursuance of our former papers, published before our coming to St. Albans; in order to the satisfaction and security of the Army, and other the Parliaments forces in point of Arrears, and other things that concern us as Souldiers. Which we desire may be humbly represented to the Parliament, to be taken into a speedy consideration; as may be a matter of the first Article, concerning the present stating of Accounts, and giving Debentures for Arrears to be speedily put in execution, or set in a way of dispatch; and the rest of them to be agreed upon, and provided for, and included in any settling of a Peace, which we shall heartily pray for. By the appointment of His Excellency Sir Tho: Fairfax, and the generall Councell of the Army. Signed, John Rushworth, Secr.

Putney, Septemb. 21. 1647.

Putney, Septemb. 21. 1647.

Ist, That a Committee or Commissioners be appointed by the Parliament to come down and abide at the Head-quarters of the Army, with full power and authority to Audite and State the Accounts thereof, and to give Debentures, at well for the pay respited upon Publiqu:Faith, as otherwise for their service under the command of his Excellency Sir Tho: Fairfax, or any other respective command, where any or any of them have formerly served the Parliament; that so what appeare justly due upon the said Debentures, may be made an unqueable Debt unto them: And for the more effectuall accomplishment of, we desire, that the respective Treasurers and Commiaffries of the severall Armies, may be commanded to attend the said Committee or Commissioners; That thereby the Arréars of any person of the Army incurred in other Armies or Garrisons, who by his or their small attendance upon the service, have not had their Accounts audited and stated, may now be fully accounted for, without further trouble and for as much as the Accounts of many who are now Members of the Army, and have formerly served the Parliament under other Commands, through the neglect or want of Musters, losse of papers, death of Officers, taking of Garrisons, &c. and will be very difficult to be cleared, that they will be for the service under the command of his Excellency Sir Tho: Fairfax, where Musters have been certain and Accounts better kept, and such contingencies as afore-said have not happened. We humbly desire that the said Committee or Commissioners may have such full powers that where Certificates from superiour Officers cannot possibly be obtained, or other sufficient testimony had, the oath of such persons may be taken and valid as to the stating of their Accounts. And in case there remains a dissatisfaction upon the Army, grounded upon the Accounts made for the auditing of our Accounts, and published at the

Randezvous of the Army, at *Triploe-Heath* in order to our satisfaction wherein care is taken for the abatement for free Quarter, when moneys have been received, and Quarters not accordingly satisfied; but no notice taken of payment of Quarters at any time beyond our proportions of money received, or any regard had of the severall hardships, wants and calamities we have been upon in times of eminent service, with difficult marches, continuall Motions, and tedious Leaguers, &c. whereby the growne of our Body, or closeness of posture in quartering, there hath been much scarcity in provision, that both Officers and Souldiers have been put to extream expences in procuring necessities to live upon; and all this such time when no moneys have been sent us, and hereupon proceed to the severall large deductions thereafter specified, which we neither then nor yet can see good grounds for. We humbly offer, That the two Houses will be pleased to reassume the Consideration of the said Instructions, and think upon some expedient whereby our Deductions for free Quarters may be moderated, as to the Instructions afore-said; and that no person who hath constantly paid Quarters may be put upon any Deduction, or any Officer be accountable for any thing, save that which particularly concerns himselfe.

And further, we desire there may be effectuall course & provision made for the stating the accompts, and securing the Arrears of those that Souldiers of the Kingdom, who have faithfully served the Kingdom, and incurred with this Armie in their late Engagement.

That whereas divers of the Horsemen of this Army, upon the loss of their Horses in the Parliaments service, have at their own charge furnished themselves with others for the said service, & happily have againe lost a part of the said horses so bought, whereby the State hath been served, and the Souldiers much dammified, We humbly desire the two Houses will be pleased to take it into their consideration, that some convenient satisfaction may be thought upon for such as by sufficient testimoniall shall manifestly appear they have been dammified as aforesaid.

2. That provision may be forth-with made, and a visible security provided to satisfy the Arrears of the Army, in such way & manner as may be least burthenfom to the Common-wealth; in order to which wee offer, That the Bishops Lands, Deans and Chapters lands, & Forrest lands, may be sold or dily set to Sale, or otherwise made over for the use aforesaid, or any other way the Parliament in their wisdoms shall think meet, appearing for the security of the said Army.

3. That there may be an Ordinance for securing all and every person of this Army, who have willingly served the Parliament from being im-

out of this Kingdom to any Forreign service, and that no Horse-man
be forced to serve on foot in any future Case; and for the more reall
ing hereof, we desire, every such person as aforesaid as shall have a
ificate under the Generals, or his respective Field-officers or Captains
, that he hath served in this Army, which he may carry about him or
by him, or producing such a Ticket, he may be discharged: and that
y Officer shall detain any such person after the sight of such testimoni-
there may be a certain penalty inflicted upon him.

That the Ordinance concerning Apprentices freedom that have ser-
the Parliament, may bee made an Act before, or at the setting of a

That the Ordinance concerning provision for maimed Souldiers, &
Widows and Orphans of men slain in the Parliaments Service, may be
an Act.

That to the Ordinance lately passed for indemnity, there may be an
ditional provision for saving harmlesse and indemnified the Army and
the Members of it, as also all that have acted in concurrence with it, &
securing of them from all trouble, question, or prejudice for or con-
ing any thing done, in, upon, or in pursuance of the petition of the ar-
agreed upon at *Walden* in *March* last, or upon the Papers since then
ted & published from the army, or any the things therein contained,
or concerning any thing spoken or done in relation to or in vindica-
of the army from the injuries or extremities put upon it about the said
ion, or since; which additionall provisions we desire may (together
the said Ordinances for Indemnity) be past into Acts at the setting
Peace, so as we nor others may not (for what we have done or insisted
a necessary defence or vindication of our selves, as Souldiers, from ru-
or insufferable injuries and oppressions, or in behalfe of the Common-
th, for the setting and securing of the Rights, Liberties, and Peace
(safety thereof,) remaine subject to the mallice or pressures of ours and
Kingdoms Enemies (whom we have opposed) upon any future ad-
vantage.

Pusney, Septemb. 21. 1647.

by the appointment of his Excellency Sir Tho: Fairfax, and the Generall
council of the Army. John Rushworth, Secretary.

FINIS.

Die Luna, 27^o Septembris. 1647.

WHereas *Matthew Simmons* hath
beene at great charges in printing
the Declarations and Papers from the
Army in one Volume. It is ordered by
the Lords in Parliament Assembled
that the said *Matthew Simmons* shall
have the Printing and publishing thereof
for the space of one whole year from
the date hereof. And that none other
shall reprint the same during that time

John Brown, Cler. Parliamentorum

